

**A Biblical & Spirit of Prophecy Sermon-type Compilation**

**SPECIAL PREPARATION  
FOR THE LATTER RAIN**

**Genuine Revival & Reformation**

**Compiled by Sulad Jhun Cardeinte  
(Revised Edition)**

# **SPECIAL PREPARATION FOR THE LATTER RAIN**

Genuine Revival  
& Reformation

**Compiled by Sulad Jhun Cardeinte**

**A Biblical & Spirit of Prophecy Sermon-type Compilation**

**(Revised Edition)**

First printing (2002) under the title “The Gospel Standard” printed at  
*Resource Production Center, South Philippine Union Conference*  
(SPUC)

## **CONTENTS**

### **Foreword**

<b>1. The Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy.....</b>	<b>6</b>
<b>2. God Wants Our Whole Heart.....</b>	<b>11</b>
<b>3. The Work of the Holy Spirit.....</b>	<b>20</b>
<b>4. The Key to Victorious Christian Life.....</b>	<b>31</b>
<b>5. The Call for Revival and Reformation.....</b>	<b>40</b>
<b>6. Consecration.....</b>	<b>60</b>
<b>7. The Plan of Redemption.....</b>	<b>71</b>
<b>8. Character Development.....</b>	<b>79</b>
<b>9. God's True Disciples.....</b>	<b>89</b>
<b>10. The Investigative Judgment.....</b>	<b>97</b>
<b>11. The Shaking Time.....</b>	<b>103</b>
<b>12. The Sealing Time.....</b>	<b>110</b>
<b>13. Keeping the Sabbath Holy.....</b>	<b>118</b>
<b>14. The Truth about the Sanctuary.....</b>	<b>132</b>
<b>15. Health Reform Message.....</b>	<b>140</b>
<b>16. The National Sunday Law.....</b>	<b>156</b>
<b>17. The Latter Rain.....</b>	<b>162</b>
<b>18. The Loud Cry.....</b>	<b>168</b>
<b>19. The Terrible Time of Jacob's Trouble.....</b>	<b>177</b>
<b>20. The Close of Probation.....</b>	<b>181</b>
<b>21. The Power of Fasting and Prayer.....</b>	<b>187</b>
<b>22. Reform in Church Decorum.....</b>	<b>194</b>
<b>23. Music in the Church.....</b>	<b>201</b>
<b>24. Dress Reform.....</b>	<b>206</b>
<b>25. The Secret Societies.....</b>	<b>210</b>

**"We want to understand the time in which we live. We do not half understand it. We do not half take it in. My heart trembles in me when**

**I think of what a foe we have to meet, and how poorly we are prepared to meet him. The**

**trials of the children of Israel, and their attitude just before the first coming of Christ,**

**have been presented before me again and again to illustrate the position of the people of God in their experience before the second coming of Christ--how the enemy sought**

**every occasion to take control of the minds of the Jews, and today he is seeking to blind the minds of God's servants, that they may not**

**be able to discern the precious truth."**

**1SM 406**

## FOREWORD

The final judgement day of all men is soon to come. People were warned by God since the foundation of the world about the various devices of satan to destroy God's loving people. He sent His prophet to bring this warning, "*My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge, because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee,...*" Hosea 4:6

If the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy will not be given time to read, meditate and pray for it now ignorance and misunderstanding of some subject matters related to our salvation will darken the minds of the people. Consequently, many will not be ready to pass the test of the National Sunday Law or to receive the Latter Rain, and will not be prepared to give the final Loud Cry, but instead, will be lost forever.

Preparation cannot be made at the last moment, now is the time for us to develop a faithful closer relationship with God, by setting aside some of our time daily in personal devotion with God- reading the Bible and the Spirit of Prophecy and let His character be reflected in us.

**Elvie Alburo Zulueta, CPA, LCB**  
Professor, School of Business  
Mountain View College  
Valencia City, PHILIPPINES

The very alarming condition of our church today is idleness. Trapped by Satan's many devices- TV, sports, materialism, etc. Many if not most of our church members are so preoccupied to read God's Word and the Spirit of Prophecy books. Reaching out for Christ comes only a desire and no longer a personal involvement.

**Daryl F. Famisaran**  
Director, SULADS  
Student Missionary Program  
of Mountain View College  
Valencia City, Bukidnon  
PHILIPPINES

## Chapter 1

### THE BIBLE AND THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY

“And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See [thou do it] not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.” Revelation 19:10

#### I. INTRODUCTION

##### Scripture and Spirit of Prophecy Have the Same Author

“The Holy Ghost is the author of the Scriptures and of the Spirit of Prophecy. These are not to be twisted and turned to mean what man may want them to mean, to carry out man's ideas and sentiments, to carry forward man's schemes at all hazards.” Letter 92, 1900. 3SM 30

##### The Spirit of Prophecy Will Constantly Speak to Us

“Abundant light has been given to our people in these last days. Whether or not my life is spared, my writings will constantly speak, and their work will go forward as long as time shall last. My writings are kept on file in the office, and even though I should not live, these words that have been given to me by the Lord will still have life and will speak to the people.” 1SM 55, 56

##### The Testimonies Never Contradict the Bible

“The Bible must be your counselor. Study it and the testimonies God has given; for they never contradict His Word.” Letter 106, 1907. 3SM 32

##### Belief in the Spirit of Prophecy Helps Us from Satan's Delusions

“Men may get up scheme after scheme, and the enemy will seek to seduce souls from the truth, but all who believe that the Lord has spoken through Sister White, and has given her a message, will be safe from the many delusions that will come in these last days.” Letter 50, 1906. 3SM 83, 84

##### Spirit of Prophecy Is Linked with the Third Angel's Message

“As the end draws near and the work of giving the last warning to the world extends, it becomes more important for those who accept present truth to have a clear understanding of the nature and influence of the Testimonies, which God in His providence has linked with the work of the third angel's message from its very rise.” 5T 654

#### II. FUNCTIONS OF THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY

**To Bring the Confused Minds to the Bible**

“The Lord desires you to study your Bibles. He has not given any additional light to take the place of His Word. This light is to bring confused minds to His Word, which, if eaten and digested, is as the lifeblood of the soul. Then good works will be seen as light shining in darkness.” 3SM 29

**To Lead Us to the Bible**

“Little heed is given to the Bible, and the Lord has given a lesser light to lead men and women to the greater light.” CM 125

**To Bring Us Back to the Bible**

“The word of God is sufficient to enlighten the most beclouded mind and may be understood by those who have any desire to understand it. But notwithstanding all this, some who profess to make the word of God their study are found living in direct opposition to its plainest teachings. Then, to leave men and women without excuse, God gives plain and pointed testimonies, bringing them back to the word that they have neglected to follow.” 5T 663

**To Bring Plain Lessons from the Bible**

“In the Scriptures God has set forth practical lessons to govern the life and conduct of all; but though He has given minute particulars in regard to our character, conversation, and conduct, yet in a large measure, His lessons are disregarded and ignored. Besides the instruction in His Word, the Lord has given special testimonies to His people, not as a new revelation, but that He may set before us the plain lessons of His Word, that errors may be corrected, that the right way may be pointed out, that every soul may be without excuse.” Letter 63, 1893. 3SM 31

**To Correct Errors and Specify What Is Truth**

“For there is instruction that the Lord has given me for His people. It is light that they should have, line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little and there a little. This is now to come before the people, because it has been given to correct specious errors and to specify what is truth. The Lord has revealed many things pointing out the truth..” 3SM 32

**To Give Us Clearer Understanding**

“Brother J would confuse the mind by seeking to make it appear that the light God has given through the Testimonies is an addition to the word of God, but in this he presents the matter in a false light. God has seen fit in this manner to bring the minds of His people to His word, to

give them a clearer understanding of it." 5T 663

### To Warn, Reprove and Counsel

"The Lord designs to warn you, to reprove, to counsel, through the testimonies given, and to impress your minds with the importance of the truth of His word." 5T 665

## III. HOW TO HANDLE THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY

### Not to Take the Place of the Bible

"The Lord desires you to study your Bibles. He has not given any additional light to take the place of His Word. This light is to bring confused minds to His Word, which, if eaten and digested, is as the lifeblood of the soul. Then good works will be seen as light shining in darkness." 3SM 29

### Not for The Purpose of Giving New Revelation

"Besides the instruction in His Word, the Lord has given special testimonies to His people, not as a new revelation, but that He may set before us the plain lessons of His Word, that errors may be corrected, that the right way may be pointed out, that every soul may be without excuse." 3SM 31

### Bible Principles First, Then the Testimonies

"It is my first duty to present Bible principles. Then, unless there is a decided, conscientious reform made by those whose cases have been presented before me, I must appeal to them personally." 3SM 30

### In Public Labor, Get Proofs from the Bible

"In public labor do not make prominent, and quote that which Sister White has written, as authority to sustain your positions. To do this will not increase faith in the testimonies. Bring your evidences, clear and plain, from the Word of God." 3SM 29

### Do Not Make the Word of The Lord Offensive

*"Do not, when referring to the Testimonies, feel it your duty to drive them home.* In reading the Testimonies be sure not to mix in your filling of words, for this makes it impossible for the hearers to distinguish between the word of the Lord to them and your words. *Be sure that you do not make the word of the Lord offensive.* We long to see reforms, and because we do not see that which we desire, an evil spirit is too often allowed to cast drops of gall into our cup, and thus others are embittered. By our ill-advised words their spirit is chafed, and they are stirred to

rebellion.” 6T 122

### **Testimonies Themselves Will Explain the Messages Given**

“The Spirit of the Lord will be in the instruction, and doubts existing in many minds will be swept away. *The testimonies themselves will be the key that will explain the messages given, as scripture is explained by scripture.* Many will read with eagerness the messages reproofing wrong, that they may learn what they may do to be saved.” Letter 73, 1903 1SM 42

### **Time and Place Must be Considered**

“Regarding the testimonies, *nothing is ignored; nothing is cast aside; but time and place must be considered.* Nothing must be done untimely. Some matters must be withheld because some persons would make an improper use of the light given.” 1SM 57

“We see those who will select from the testimonies the strongest expressions and, without bringing in or making any account of the circumstances under which the cautions and warnings are given, make them of force in every case. Thus they produce unhealthy impressions upon the minds of the people.” 3SM 286

### **LET THE TESTIMONIES BE JUDGED BY THEIR FRUITS**

“Let the Testimonies be judged by their fruits. What is the spirit of their teaching? What has been the result of their influence? All who desire to do so can acquaint themselves with the fruits of these visions. For seventeen years God has seen fit to let them survive and strengthen against the opposition of Satan's forces and the influence of human agencies that have aided Satan in his work. God is either teaching His church, reproofing their wrongs and strengthening their faith, or He is not. This work is of God, or it is not. God does nothing in partnership with Satan. My work ... bears the stamp of God or the stamp of the enemy. There is no halfway work in the matter. The Testimonies are of the Spirit of God, or of the devil.” 5T 671

## **IV. SOLEMN COUNSELS**

### **Do not Lose Confidence in the Spirit of Prophecy**

“I know your danger. If you lose confidence in the testimonies you will drift away from Bible truth. I have been fearful that many would take a questioning, doubting position, and in my distress for your souls I would warn you. How many will heed the warning? As you now hold the testimonies, should one be given crossing your track, correcting your errors, would you feel at perfect liberty to accept or reject any part or the whole? That which you will be least inclined to receive is the

very part most needed.” 5T 98

### **God Has Spoken to Us Through the Testimonies and Other Books**

“Perilous times are before us. Everyone who has a knowledge of the truth should awake and place himself, body, soul, and spirit, under the discipline of God. The enemy is on our track. We must be wide awake, on our guard against him. We must put on the whole armor of God. We must follow the directions given through the spirit of prophecy. We must love and obey the truth for this time. This will save us from accepting strong delusions. God has spoken to us through His word. He has spoken to us through the testimonies to the church and through the books that have helped to make plain our present duty and the position that we should now occupy. The warnings that have been given, line upon line, precept upon precept, should be heeded. If we disregard them, what excuse can we offer?” 8T 298

**"Our hearts are the most deceitful of all things.  
The best time to pray is when you don't like to pray and  
The best time to study is when you don't like to study." SJC**

## Chapter 2

### GOD WANTS OUR WHOLE HEART

“I have been evil from the day I was born; from the time I was conceived, I have been sinful.” Psalm 51:5

#### I. INTRODUCTION

##### We Can't Do Anything Good

“In ourselves we are incapable of doing any good thing...” DA 98

“Who can bring what is pure from the impure? No one!” Job 14:4

##### We Are Hopeless Without the Grace of Christ

“Without the grace of Christ, the sinner is in a hopeless condition; nothing can be done for him; but through divine grace, supernatural power is imparted to the man, and works in mind and heart and character.” 1SM 366

#### Our Whole Heart Must be Surrendered to God to Experience the New Birth

“The new birth is a rare experience in this age of the world. This is the reason why there are so many perplexities in the churches. Many, so many, who assume the name of Christ are unsanctified and unholy. They have been baptized, but they were buried alive. *Self did not die*, and therefore they did not rise to newness of life in Christ” Manuscript 148, 1897

##### If One Sin Is Cherished in the Soul

“If one sin is cherished in the soul, or one wrong practice retained in the life, the whole being is contaminated. The man becomes an instrument of unrighteousness.” DA 313

#### II. SOLUTIONS TO THE LAODICEAN PROBLEM

##### 1. All We Need to Do Is to Confess and Forsake Our Sins

“He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.” Prov. 28:13

“But if we confess our sins to him, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all wickedness.” 1 John 1:9

“God does not give us up because of our sins. We may make mistakes and grieve His Spirit, but when we repent and come to Him with contrite hearts, He will not turn us away. There are hindrances to be removed. Wrong feelings have been cherished, and there have been pride, self-sufficiency, impatience, and murmurings. All these separate us from

God." Cch 47

"God requires the entire surrender of the heart, before justification can take place; and in order for man to retain justification, there must be continual obedience, through active, living faith that works by love and purifies the soul." 1SM 366.1

"If we have injured others through any unjust business transaction, . . . we should confess our wrong, and make restitution as far as lies in our power." DA 556

"You cannot make every case right, for some whom you have injured have gone into their graves, and the account stands registered against you. In these cases the best you can do is to bring a trespass offering to the altar of the Lord, and He will accept and pardon you. But where you can, make reparation to the wronged ones." 5T 339

"Satan leads many to believe that God will overlook their unfaithfulness in the minor affairs of life; but the Lord shows in His dealings with Jacob that He will in no wise sanction or tolerate evil. All who endeavor to excuse or conceal their sins, and permit them to remain upon the books of heaven, unconfessed and unforgiven, will be overcome by Satan." GC 620

### **When We Sin, the Holy Spirit Will Convict and Remind Us**

"The guilty know just what sins to confess that their souls may be clean before God." 1T 156

"If there have been difficulties, . . . if envy, malice, bitterness, evil surmisings, have existed, confess these sins, not in a general way, but go to your brethren and sisters personally. Be definite. If you have committed one wrong and they twenty, confess that one as though you were the chief offender. Take them by the hand, let your heart soften under the influence of the Spirit of God, and say, 'Will you forgive me?'" There is too much coldness and indifference—too much of the "I don't care" spirit—exercised among the professed followers of Christ. All should feel a care for one another, jealousy guarding each other's interests. "Love one another." I have not felt right toward you. I want to make right every wrong, that naught may stand registered against me in the books of heaven. I must have a clean record." OHC 370

### **Then We Must Believe that God Can Do It as He Has Promised**

"You have confessed your sins, and in heart put them away. You have resolved to give yourself to God. Now go to Him, and ask that He will wash away your sins and give you a new heart. Then believe that He

does this because He has promised." SC 49

### **Christ's Righteousness Does Not Cover Unconfessed and Unrepented Sins**

"Christ is able to save to the uttermost all who come to Him in faith. He will cleanse them from all defilement if they will let Him. But if they cling to their sins, they cannot possibly be saved; for Christ's righteousness covers no sin unrepented of." 7BC 931

"No man can cover his soul with the garments of Christ's righteousness while practicing known sins, or neglecting known duties. God requires the entire surrender of the heart, before justification can take place." 1SM 366

"A partial surrender to truth gives Satan free opportunity to work. *Until the soul-temple is fully surrendered to God, it is the stronghold of the enemy.*" RH 11-28-1899

### **Forgiveness of God Means Reclaiming Us from Sin**

"forgiveness has a broader meaning than many suppose....God's forgiveness is not merely a judicial act by which He sets us free from condemnation. It is not only forgiveness for sin, but reclaiming from sin. It is the outflow of redeeming love that transforms the heart. David had the true conception of forgiveness when he prayed, "Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me." Psalm 51:10." Pr 298

### **Only Jesus Christ Can Reclaim Us from Sins. He Can Take Away All Our Selfishness, Envy, Anger and All Other Sins**

"That which was objectionable in the character is purified from the soul by the love of Jesus. All selfishness is expelled, all envy, all evil-speaking, is rooted out, and a radical transformation is wrought in the heart." RH July 22, 1890

"She will bear a Son; and you shall call His name Jesus, for He will save His people from their sins." Matthew 1:21

"And you know that Jesus came to take away our sins, and there is no sin in him." 1 John 3:5

**NOTE:** Now that we have already confessed our sins and given our whole heart to Jesus, He cleanses us from all our sins and creates a new heart. This is what we call **justification**. And then because Jesus Christ now lives in our hearts, He empowers us to live the sanctified life.

"But now that you have been set free from sin and have become slaves of God, the fruit you get leads to sanctification and its end, eternal life."

Romans 6:22

"Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are

passed away; behold, all things are become new." 2 Cor. 5:17

**NOTE:** Sanctification is a life-time work and experience- Staying connected to God who is our only power source. It is a life of daily abiding and growing in Christ and bearing the fruits of holiness. We can find the fruits of holiness in Galatians 5:22-23.

"Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit by itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in me. 5 I am the vine; you are the branches. Whoever abides in me and I in him, he it is that bears much fruit, for apart from me you can do nothing."

John 15:4-5

### **Why We Must Continually Abide or Stay Connected With Jesus?**

"The life you have received from Me can be preserved only by continual communion. Without Me you cannot overcome one sin, or resist one temptation." DA 676

"Sanctification is a state of holiness, without and within, being holy and without reserve the Lord's, not in form, but in truth. Every impurity of thought, every lustful passion, separates the soul from God; for Christ can never put His robe of righteousness upon a sinner, to hide his deformity." OHC 214

### **We Must Surrender Our Hearts Entirely to God and Satan Does Not Want Us Know this Truth**

"Satan does not want anyone to see the necessity of an entire surrender to God. When the soul fails to make this surrender, sin is not forsaken; the appetites and passions are striving for the mastery; temptations confuse the conscience, so that true conversion does not take place."

6T 92

### **God Cannot Live in a Heart That Is Not Fully Surrendered**

"God will not occupy a divided heart or reign from a divided throne. Every idol that holds the affections and diverts them from the God of love must be dethroned." KH 63

"Christ will abide in the soul only when the whole heart is given up to Him." YI Jan. 9, 1896

"The Lord cannot purify the soul until the entire being is surrendered to the working of the Holy Spirit." RH February 27, 1900

"God will not be trifled with; Christ accepts no divided service. He asks for all." 4T 214

"Whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple." Luke 14:33

## 2. Death to Self and Sin

"There are those who profess to be followers of Jesus Christ who have never died to self. They have never fallen on the Rock and been broken. Until this shall be, they will live unto self, and if they die as they are, it is forever too late for their wrongs to be righted." FE 284

"I die daily" 1 Cor. 15:31

"You need to die daily, to experience a daily crucifixion of self." 3T 324

"Thus consider yourselves also to be dead to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord." Romans 6:11

"I have been crucified with Christ, and it is no longer I that live, but Christ lives in me. That life which I now live in the flesh, I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me." Galatians 2:20

### Not a Modification or Improvement

"The Christian's life is not a modification or improvement of the old, but a transformation of nature. There is a death to self and sin, and a new life altogether. This change can be brought about only by the effectual working of the Holy Spirit." DA 172

## III. WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO DIE TO SELF?

### 1. It Means to Give Up "All Right" To Sin

"Jesus did not contend for His *rights*. Often His work was made unnecessarily severe because He was willing and uncomplaining. Yet He did not fail nor become discouraged. He lived above these difficulties, as if in the light of God's countenance. He did not retaliate when roughly used, but bore insult patiently." DA 89

### Impatient Spirit is Not the Spirit of Christ

"We cannot be fretful and impatient, and still be Christians; for a fretful, impatient spirit is not the Spirit of Christ. With such a spirit, you are making crooked paths, and some one else will follow you; and so you are not only making crooked paths for your own feet, but for the feet of others. You ask how shall you perfect a Christian character? Look to the life of Jesus. He is your pattern. See what kind of spirit be manifested, and endeavor to show the same in your daily life and conversation." RH, August 14, 1888

## **Angry Words Are Not of Heavenly Origin**

“Harsh, angry words are not of heavenly origin. Scolding and fretting never help. Instead, they stir up the worst feelings of the human heart. When your children do wrong and are filled with rebellion and you are tempted to speak and act harshly, wait before you correct them. Give them an opportunity to think, and allow your temper to cool. As you deal kindly and tenderly with your children, they and you will receive the blessing of the Lord. And think you that in the day of God's judgment anyone will regret that he has been patient and kind with his children?—MS 114, 1903. CG 246

“If we indulge anger, lust, covetousness, hatred, selfishness, or any other sin, we become servants of sin.” MYP 114

## **Our Faith Must Reach to the Point Where it Will Control Our Affections and Impulses**

“In order for man to be justified by faith, faith must reach a point where it will control the affections and impulses of the heart; and it is by obedience that faith itself is made perfect.” FW 100

## **What is the Object of Christian life?**

“The object of the Christian life is *fruit bearing*--the reproduction of Christ's character in the believer, that it may be reproduced in others.” COL 67

## **What Are the Fruits of the Spirit?**

“But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, self-control: against such there is no law.” Gal. 5:22, 23

## **If We Are Truly In Jesus Christ All the Fruits Of the Spirit Will Be Seen In Our Life**

“When we live by faith on the Son of God, the fruits of the Spirit will be seen in our lives; not one will be missing.” DA 676

“You will recognize them by their fruits....” Matthew 7:16

## **Let Us Examine Ourselves**

“Examine yourselves, to see whether you are in the faith. Test yourselves. Or do you not realize this about yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you?—unless indeed you fail to meet the test!” 2 Corinthians 13:5

## **How Can I Know that Jesus Christ is in My Heart?**

“But you will say, How am I to know that Christ is in my heart? If, when you are criticised or corrected in your way, and things do not go just as you think they ought to go,—if then you let your passion arise instead

of bearing the correction and being patient and kind, Christ is not abiding in the heart." RH July 12, 1887

"Are you in a position where you do not possess these graces? Just as soon as anyone crosses you, or offends you, does there arise in your heart a feeling of bitterness, a spirit of rebellion? If this is the spirit you have, bear in mind that you have not the spirit of Christ. It is another spirit." RH December 21, 1886

### **How Do We Attained the Completeness of Christian Character?**

"When self is merged in Christ, love springs forth spontaneously. *The completeness of Christian character is attained when the impulse to help and bless others springs constantly from within*—when the sunshine of heaven fills the heart and is revealed in the countenance."

COL 384

\**As we stay connected with Jesus continually, His character will be seen in us.*

### **2. To Die to Self Means to Surrender Ourselves Wholly to God**

"The whole heart must be yielded to God, or the change can never be wrought in us by which we are to be restored to His likeness." SC 43

"God desires to heal us, to set us free. But since this requires an entire transformation, a renewing of our whole nature, we must yield ourselves wholly to Him." SC 43

"We cannot be half the Lord's and half the world's. We are not God's children unless we are such entirely." SC 44

### **Many Do Not Know How to Surrender to Jesus**

"I wish you to distinctly understand this point, that souls are kept from obeying the truth by a confusion of ideas, and also because they do not know how to surrender their wills and their minds to Jesus. They want special instruction how to become Christians. The work done for Christ in the world is not made of great deeds and wonderful achievements. These will come in as needed. But the most successful work is that which keeps self as much as possible out of sight." Ev 152

**NOTE:** *Are we living a double life? The reason why we find it so difficult to become Christian is because we are so divided... The reason why our church remain in Laodicean state is because we are so divided.*

### **3. To Die to Self Means to Give Up All that Separate Us from God**

"In giving ourselves to God, we must necessarily give up all that would separate us from Him. Hence the Saviour says, "In the same way," concluded Jesus, "none of you can be my disciple unless you give up

everything you have.” Luke 14:33. Whatever shall draw away the heart from God must be given up. Mammon is the idol of many. The love of money, the desire for wealth, is the golden chain that binds them to Satan. Reputation and worldly honor are worshiped by another class. The life of selfish ease and freedom from responsibility is the idol of others. But these slavish bands must be broken. We are not God's children unless we are such entirely.” SC 44

#### **IV. SOLEMN APPEAL**

##### **We Must Cooperate with God**

“Listen! I stand at the door and knock; if any hear my voice and open the door, I will come into their house and eat with them, and they will eat with me.” Revelation 3:20

##### **Don't Refuse God's Invitation**

“Every soul that refuses to give himself to God is under the control of another power. He is not his own. He may talk of freedom, but he is in the most abject slavery. He is not allowed to see the beauty of truth, for his mind is under the control of Satan. While he flatters himself that he is following the dictates of his own judgment, he obeys the will of the prince of darkness. Christ came to break the shackles of sin-slavery from the soul. "If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed." "The law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus" sets us "free from the law of sin and death." Romans 8:2. DA 466

##### **We Can't Do Anything by Our Own Strength**

“In ourselves we are incapable of doing any good thing; but that which we cannot do will be wrought by the power of God in every submissive and believing soul. It was through faith that the child of promise was given. It is through faith that spiritual life is begotten, and we are enabled to do the works of righteousness.” DA 98

##### **We Will Have the Power to Live the Life of Christ Only When We Receive Him and Let Him Dwell in Us.**

“As many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name.” John 1:12. This power is not in the human agent. It is the power of God. When a soul receives Christ, he receives power to live the life of Christ.” COL 314

##### **We Must Allow the Holy Spirit to Control Our Heart**

“To be controlled by human nature results in death; to be controlled by the Spirit results in life and peace. 7 And so people become enemies of

God when they are controlled by their human nature; for they do not obey God's law, and in fact they cannot obey it. 8 Those who obey their human nature cannot please God. 9 But you do not live as your human nature tells you to; instead, you live as the Spirit tells you to—if, in fact, God's Spirit lives in you. Whoever does not have the Spirit of Christ does not belong to him.” Romans 8:6-9

### **The Holy Spirit Helps Us in Our Weaknesses**

“The Lord Jesus acts through the Holy Spirit; for it is His representative. Through it He infuses spiritual life into the soul, quickening its energies for good, cleansing it from moral defilement, and giving it a fitness for His kingdom.” MYP 55

**“Through the Holy Spirit, God uses ordinary people to do mighty works and without the Holy Spirit’s abiding presence, a missionary is a tourist.” SJC**

## Chapter 3

### THE WORK OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

“And when he comes, he will convict the world concerning sin and righteousness and judgment.” John 16:8

#### I. INTRODUCTION

##### The Holy Spirit is the Highest of All Gifts

“The Holy Spirit was the highest of all gifts that He could solicit from His Father for the exaltation of His people. The Spirit was to be given as a regenerating agent, and without this the sacrifice of Christ would have been of no avail.” DA 671

##### We Should Pray Earnestly for the Descent of the Holy Spirit

“We should pray as earnestly for the descent of the Holy Spirit as the disciples prayed on the Day of Pentecost. *If they needed it at that time, we need it more today.*” 5T 158

##### It Is Through the Spirit That Christ Dwells in Us

“It is through the Spirit that Christ dwells in us; and the Spirit of God, received into the heart by faith, is the beginning of the life eternal.” DA 388.

##### The Promised Gift of The Holy Spirit Belongs to Us

“Christ has promised the gift of the Holy Spirit to His church, and the promise belongs to us as much as to the first disciples. But like every other promise, it is given on conditions. There are many who believe and profess to claim the Lord's promise; they talk about Christ and about the Holy Spirit, yet receive no benefit. They do not surrender the soul to be guided and controlled by the divine agencies.” DA 672

##### We Receive in Proportion to Our Desire and The Faith Exercised for It

“The measure of the Holy Spirit we receive will be proportioned to the measure of our desire and the faith exercised for it, and the use we shall make of the light and knowledge that shall be given to us.” RH May 5, 1896

##### Heaven Is Waiting to Bestow It

“The descent of the Holy Spirit upon the church is looked forward to as in the future, but it is the privilege of the church to have it now. Seek for it, pray for it, believe for it. We must have it, and Heaven is waiting to bestow it.” Ev 701

## The Lord Wants Us to Trouble Him in This Matter

“We are not willing enough to trouble the Lord with our petitions, and to ask Him for the gift of the Holy Spirit. The Lord wants us to trouble Him in this matter. He wants us to press our petitions to the throne.” FE 537

## II. WHAT DOES THE HOLY SPIRIT DO IN THE BELIEVERS' LIFE?

### 1. The Holy Spirit Implants Christ's Nature in Humanity

“The *sanctification of the soul by the working of the Holy Spirit is the implanting of Christ's nature in humanity*. Gospel religion is *Christ in the life*--a living, active principle. It is the grace of Christ revealed in character and wrought out in good works. The principles of the gospel cannot be disconnected from any department of practical life. Every line of Christian experience and labor is to be a representation of the life of Christ.” COL 384

### 2. The Holy Spirit Imbues the Receiver with The Attributes of Christ

The Holy Spirit is the breath of spiritual life in the soul. *The impartation of the Spirit is the impartation of the life of Christ. It imbues the receiver with the attributes of Christ.* Only those who are thus taught of God, those who possess the inward working of the Spirit, and in whose life the Christ-life is manifested, are to stand as representative men, to minister in behalf of the church.” DA 805

### 3. The Holy Spirit Will Fill the Soul With a Desire for Holiness and Stamps the Character of God on The Soul

“Having brought conviction of sin, and presented before the mind the standard of righteousness, the Holy Spirit withdraws the affections from the things of this earth and fills the soul with a desire for holiness. “He will guide you into all truth” (John 16:13), the Saviour declared. If men are willing to be molded, there will be brought about a sanctification of the whole being. The Spirit will take the things of God and stamp them on the soul. By His power the way of life will be made so plain that none need err therein.” AA 52

“*Let this mind be in you*, which was also in Christ Jesus.” Phil. 2:5

### 4. The Holy Spirit Wholly Transforms Us into the Likeness of Christ

“The ripening of the grain represents the completion of the work of God's grace in the soul. By the power of the Holy Spirit the moral image of God is to be perfected in the character. *We are to be wholly*

***transformed into the likeness of Christ.” TM 506***

*“Every soul who receives Christ, is to reveal Christ to the world through a transformed character. His life is to be a continual manifestation of devotion to the will of God.* By obedience to the commandments of God, man is to honor and glorify his Maker. In his own transformed character he is to magnify before the world the plan of salvation as a plan that is laid in the mercy and the love of God. The name of Jesus will be exalted by these representatives of Christ; for there is no other name given among men whereby we may be saved.” LUH, November 17, 1909

*“Those who receive the seal of the living God, and are protected in the time of trouble must reflect the image of Jesus fully.” EW 71*

*“Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect. —Matt. 5:48; Eph. 4:13*

***The very image of God is to be reproduced in humanity.” OHC 154***

**NOTE:** The term *character of Jesus, nature of Christ, attributes of Christ, likeness of Christ, Christlikeness and character of God, heavenly graces and the likes* are the fruits of the Holy Spirit found in Galatians 5:22,23- “*But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, 23 Meekness, self-control: against such there is no law.*”

**5. The Holy Spirit Recreates, Refines, And Sanctifies Us**

“It is the Spirit that causes to shine into darkened minds the bright beams of the Sun of Righteousness; that makes men's hearts burn within them with an awakened realization of the truths of eternity; that presents before the mind the great standard of righteousness, and convinces of sin; that inspires faith in Him who alone can save from sin; that works to transform character by withdrawing the affections of men from those things which are temporal and perishable, and fixing them upon the eternal inheritance. The Spirit recreates, refines, and sanctifies human beings, fitting them to become members of the royal family, children of the heavenly King.” GW 286

***“By the power of the Holy Spirit the moral image is to be perfected in the character.* We are to be wholly transformed into the likeness of Christ.” TM 506**

**6. The Holy Spirit is Given to Regenerate Us**

“He saved us, not on the basis of deeds which we have done in righteousness, but according to His mercy, by the washing of regeneration and renewing by the Holy Spirit.” Titus 3:5

*“The Spirit was to be given as a regenerating agent, and without this*

the sacrifice of Christ would have been of no avail. The power of evil had been strengthening for centuries, and the submission of men to this satanic captivity was amazing. Sin could be resisted and overcome only through the mighty agency of the Third Person of the Godhead.” DA 671

## **7. The Holy Spirit Endows Us with Supernatural Strength to Resist Temptation**

“Christ promised that the Holy Spirit should abide with those who wrestle for victory over sin, *to demonstrate the power of divine might by endowing the human agent with supernatural strength* and instructing the ignorant in the mysteries of the kingdom of God. Of what avail would it be to us that the only begotten Son of God humbled Himself, endured the temptations of the wily foe, and died, the just for the unjust, if the Spirit had not been given as a constant, working, regenerating agent, to make effectual in each individual case what has been wrought out by the world's Redeemer? GW 286

## **8. The Holy Spirit Develops in Men the Attributes of God**

“Through the Holy Spirit, God's word is a light as it becomes a transforming power in the life of the receiver. By implanting in their hearts the principles of His word, **the Holy Spirit develops in men the attributes of God.** The light of His glory--His character--is to shine forth in His followers. Thus they are to glorify God, to lighten the path to the Bridegroom's home, to the city of God, to the marriage supper of the Lamb.” COL 414

## **9. The Holy Spirit Is Imparted to Us to Keep Us from Sinning**

“Christ always separates the contrite soul from sin. He came to destroy the works of the devil, and He has made provision that the Holy Spirit shall be imparted to every repentant soul, to keep him from sinning.” DA 311

“You, however, are not in the realm of the flesh but are in the realm of the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God lives in you. And if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, they do not belong to Christ.” Romans 8:9

## **10. The Holy Spirit Gives Us Strength of Will and Purpose That Is Unconquerable**

“He who is endowed with the Holy Spirit has great capacities of heart and intellect, with strength of will and purpose that is unconquerable.” TM 176

*“As the will of man co-operates with the will of God, it becomes omnipotent.* Whatever is to be done at His command may be

accomplished in His strength. All His biddings are enablings." COL 333 "The people of God have accustomed themselves to think that they must rely upon their own efforts, that little help is to be received from heaven; and the result is that they have little light to communicate to other souls who are dying in error and darkness. The church has long been contented with little of the blessing of God; they have not felt the need of reaching up to the exalted privileges purchased for them at infinite cost. Their spiritual strength has been feeble, their experience of a dwarfed and crippled character, and they are disqualified for the work the Lord would have them to do." TM 174

## **11. The Holy Spirit Is Given for Us to Overcome All Hereditary and Cultivated Tendencies to Evil**

"Christ has given His Spirit as a divine power to overcome ALL hereditary and cultivated tendencies to evil and to impress His own character upon His church." DA 671

***"We can overcome. Yes; fully, entirely. Jesus died to make a way of escape for us, that we might overcome every evil temper, every sin, every temptation, and sit down at last with Him.*** It is our privilege to have faith and salvation. The power of God has not decreased. His power, I saw, would be just as freely bestowed now as formerly. It is the church of God that have lost their faith to claim, their energy to wrestle, as did Jacob, crying: "I will not let Thee go, except Thou bless me."

## **12. As the Holy Spirit Works in Us, It Can Give Perfect Obedience**

"Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, so now, not only as in my presence but much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling, 13 ***for it is God who works in you,*** both to will and to work for his good pleasure." Phil. 2:12,13

"By partaking of the Spirit of God, conforming to the law of God, man becomes a partaker of the divine nature." SD 286

"The Lord requires at this time just what he required of Adam in Eden,—***perfect obedience to the law of God.*** We must have righteousness without a flaw, without a blemish. God gave his son to die for the world, but he did not die to repeal the law which was holy and just and good." ST May 19, 1890

"Be perfect, therefore, as your heavenly Father is perfect." Matthew 5:48

"In order to serve Him aright, we must be born of the divine Spirit. This will purify the heart and renew the mind, giving us a new capacity for

knowing and loving God. ***It will give us a willing obedience to all His requirements. This is true worship. It is the fruit of the working of the Holy Spirit.***" DA 189

**Power of God (The Holy Spirit) Awaits Our Demand and Reception**  
 "Only to those who wait humbly upon God, who watch for His guidance and grace, is the Spirit given. ***The power of God awaits their demand and reception.*** This promised blessing, claimed by faith, brings all other blessings in its train. It is given according to the riches of the grace of Christ, and He is ready to supply every soul according to the capacity to receive." DA 672

### We cannot use the Holy Spirit

"We cannot use the Holy Spirit. The Spirit is to use us. Through the Spirit God works in His people "to will and to do of His good pleasure." Philippians 2:13. **But many will not submit to this. They want to manage themselves.** This is why they do not receive the heavenly gift." DA 672

### What Makes the Gospel Ministry so Powerless?

"It is the absence of the Spirit that makes the gospel ministry so powerless. Learning, talent, eloquence, every natural or acquired endowment, may be possessed; but, without the presence of the Spirit of God, no heart will be touched, no sinner won to Christ. On the other hand, if they are connected with Christ, if the gifts of the Spirit are theirs, the poorest and most ignorant of His disciples will have a power that will tell upon hearts. God makes them channels for the out-flowing of the highest influence in the universe." 8T 21, 22

### When We Receive Christ, We Receive Power to Live the Life of Christ

"As many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name." John 1:12. This power is not in the human agent. It is the power of God. *When a soul receives Christ, he receives power to live the life of Christ.*" COL 314

### As the Holy Spirit is constantly working, we will feel the promptings of sin

"The Christian *will feel the promptings of sin*, for the flesh lusteth against the Spirit; **but the Spirit striveth against the flesh**, keeping up a constant warfare. Here is where Christ's help is needed. Human weakness becomes united to divine strength, and faith exclaims, 'Thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus

Christ!" MYP 114

### **Conscience Is the Voice of God**

"Conscience is the voice of God, heard amid the conflict of human passions; when it is resisted, the Spirit of God is grieved." 5T 120

"Whether you turn to the right or to the left, your ears will hear a voice behind you, saying, "This is the way; walk in it." Isaiah 30:21

"When a person once neglects to heed the invitations, reproofs, and warnings of the Spirit of God, his conscience becomes seared, and the next time he is admonished, it will be more difficult to yield obedience than before. And thus with every repetition." 5T 120

"We want all to understand how the soul is destroyed. It is not that God sends out a decree that man shall not be saved. He does not throw a darkness before the eyes which cannot be penetrated. *But man at first resists a motion of the Spirit of God, and, having once resisted, it is less difficult to do so the second time, less the third, and far less the fourth.* Then comes the harvest to be reaped from the seed of unbelief and resistance. Oh what a harvest of sinful indulgences is preparing for the sickle!" 5T 120

"And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, with whom you were sealed for the day of redemption." Ephesians 4:30.

"It is not only *by resistance* but *by neglect* that the soul is destroyed." DA 323

"God destroys no one. The sinner destroys himself by his own impenitence." 5T 120

**NOTE:** *Impenitence means not feeling shame or regret about one's actions or attitudes.*

### **Are we seeking for His fullness?**

"Are we seeking for His fullness, ever pressing toward the mark set before us . . . *the perfection of His character?* When the Lord's people reach this mark, they will be sealed in their foreheads." OHC 150, 154

### **In the Parable of The Ten Virgins, The Oil Represent Character**

"Now is the time for the careless to arouse from their slumber. Now is the time to entreat that souls shall not only hear the word of God, but without delay secure oil in their vessels with their lamps. *That oil is the righteousness of Christ. It represents character, and character is not transferable.* No man can secure it for another. Each must obtain for himself a character purified from every stain of sin." TM 233, 234

"The grace of God has been freely offered to every soul. The message of the gospel has been heralded, "Let him that is athirst come. And

whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely." Revelation 22:17.

**But character is not transferable. No man can believe for another. No man can receive the Spirit for another.** No man can impart to another the character which is the fruit of the Spirit's working." COL 411

**"A character formed according to the divine likeness is the only treasure that we can take from this world to the next.** Those who are under the instruction of Christ in this world will take every divine attainment with them to the heavenly mansions. And in heaven we are continually to improve. **How important, then, is the development of character in this life.**" COL 332

"Without the Spirit of God a knowledge of His word is of no avail. The theory of truth, unaccompanied by the Holy Spirit, cannot quicken the soul or sanctify the heart. One may be familiar with the commands and promises of the Bible; **but unless the Spirit of God sets the truth home, the character will not be transformed.**" COL 408

"But Christ has given us no assurance that to attain perfection of character is an easy matter. A noble, all-round character is not inherited. It does not come to us by accident. **A noble character is earned by individual effort through the merits and grace of Christ. God gives the talents, the powers of the mind; we form the character.** It is formed by hard, stern battles with self. Conflict after conflict must be waged against hereditary tendencies. We shall have to criticize ourselves closely, and allow not one unfavorable trait to remain uncorrected." COL 331

**"Courage, fortitude, faith, and implicit trust in God's power to save do not come in a moment.** These heavenly graces are acquired by the experience of years. By a life of holy endeavor and firm adherence to the right the children of God were sealing their destiny." 5T 213

"The soul that turns to God for its help, its support, its power, by daily, earnest prayer, will have noble aspirations, clear perceptions of truth and duty, lofty purposes of action, and a continual hungering and thirsting after righteousness. By maintaining a connection with God, we shall be enabled to diffuse to others, through our association with them, the light, the peace, the serenity, that rule in our hearts. The strength acquired in prayer to God, united with persevering effort in training the mind in thoughtfulness and care-taking, prepares one for daily duties and keeps the spirit in peace under all circumstances." MB 85

### III. WHAT ARE THE CONDITIONS OF RECEIVING THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY SPIRIT?

As the Holy Spirit Is Convicting Us, Let Us Cooperate by

## **Confession, Humiliation, Repentance, and Earnest Prayer**

“Our heavenly Father is more willing to give His Holy Spirit to them that ask Him, than are earthly parents to give good gifts to their children. ***But it is our work, by confession, humiliation, repentance, and earnest prayer, to fulfill the conditions upon which God has promised to grant us His blessing.*** A revival need be expected only in answer to prayer.” 1SM 121

## **It Was by The Confession and Forsaking of Sin, By Earnest Prayer and Consecration**

*“The heart must be emptied of every defilement and cleansed for the indwelling of the Spirit. It was by the confession and forsaking of sin, by earnest prayer and consecration of themselves to God, that the early disciples prepared for the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost.” TM 507.*

“We need not worry about the latter rain. All we have to do is to keep the vessel clean and right side up and prepared for the reception of the heavenly rain, and keep praying, “Let the latter rain come into my vessel. Let the light of the glorious angel which unites with the third angel shine upon me; give me a part in the work; let me sound the proclamation; let me be a collaborer with Jesus Christ.” Thus seeking God, let me tell you, He is fitting you up all the time, giving you His grace” The Upward Look, 283

## **We Must Humble Our Hearts in True Repentance**

“Repent ye therefore and be converted that your sins may be blotted out when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.”  
Acts 3:19

## **Christ's Righteousness Will Never Cover Our Unrepented and Unforsaken Sins**

“Christ's white robe of righteousness ***will never cover any soul that is found in sin unrepented of and unforsaken.*** “Sin is the transgression of the law.” Therefore those who are trampling upon the law of God, and teaching others to disregard its precepts, will not be clothed with the righteousness of Christ. ***Jesus came not to save people in their sins, but from their sins.*** ” RH August 28, 1894

## **Through the Holy Spirit, We Must Cooperate to Obtain the Victory**

“I saw, that none could have the refreshing unless they obtain the victory over every besetment, over pride, selfishness, love of the world and over every wrong word and action.” EW 71

“Christ died ***to make it possible for you to cease to sin,*** and sin is the

transgression of the law.” R&H August 28, 1894

“Not even by a thought could our Saviour be brought to yield to the power of temptation. ***This is the condition in which those must be found who shall stand in the time of trouble.***” GC 623; DA 123

### The Holy Spirit Is Lacking in Our Work

“The Holy Spirit is wanting in our work. Nothing frightens me more than to see the spirit of variance manifested by our brethren.” 1SM 411

## IV. SOLEMN APPEAL

### We Need the Baptism of The Holy Spirit

“Why do we not hunger and thirst for the gift of the Spirit, since this is the means by which we are to receive power? Why do we not talk of it, pray for it, preach concerning it? The Lord is more willing to give the Holy Spirit to us than parents are to give good gifts to their children. For the baptism of the Spirit every worker should be pleading with God.”

8T 22

“Today you are to have your vessel purified, that it may be ready for the heavenly dew, ready for the showers of the latter rain; for the latter rain will come, and the blessing of God will fill every soul that is purified from every defilement. It is our work today to yield our souls to Christ, that we may be fitted for the time of refreshing from the presence of the Lord--fitted for the baptism of the Holy Spirit. . . .” Ev 701

“I would that we had the baptism of the Holy Spirit, and this we must have before we can reveal perfection of life and character. I would that each member of the church would open the heart to Jesus, saying, Come, heavenly Guest, abide with me.” Manuscript Releases, Vol. 2, p. 26

“How greatly do the workers need a baptism of the Holy Spirit, that they may become true missionaries for God...” CSW 156

“Impress upon all the necessity of the baptism of the Holy Spirit, the sanctification of the members of the church, so that they will be living, growing, fruit-bearing trees of the Lord’s planting” 6T 86

“God’s work is to be carried forward with power. We need the baptism of the Holy Spirit.” Ev 66

“There needs to be a waking up among God’s people, that His work may be carried forward with power. We need the baptism of the Holy Spirit” Ev 559

“I entreat of the church members in every city that they lay hold upon the Lord with determined effort for the baptism of the Holy Spirit. Be assured that Satan is not asleep. Every obstacle possible he will place in the way of whose who would advance in this work. Too often these

obstacles are regarded as insurmountable. Let every one now be soundly and truly converted, and then lay hold of the work intelligently and with faith." Letter 148, 1909. Manuscript Releases, Vol. 7, p. 108. "It is this baptism of the Holy Spirit that the churches need today. There are backslidden church-members and backslidden ministers who need re-converting, who need the softening, subduing influence of the baptism of the Spirit, that they may rise in newness of life and make thorough work for eternity. I have seen the irreligion and the self-sufficiency cherished, and I have heard the words spoken, "Except ye repent and be converted, ye shall never see the kingdom of heaven." There are many who will need re-baptizing, but let them never go down into the water until they are dead to sin, cured of selfishness and self-exaltation until they can come up out of the water to live a new life unto God. Faith and repentance are conditions, essential to the forgiveness of sin." Letter 60, 1906, pp. 4-6. Manuscript Releases, Vol. 7, p. 267

"We need to cry to God as did Jacob for a fuller baptism of the Holy Spirit. The time for labor is short. Let there be much praying. Let the soul yearn after God. Let the secret places of prayer be often visited. Let there be a taking hold of the strength of the Mighty One of Israel. Let the ministers walk humbly before the Lord, weeping between the porch and the altar, the crying, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thine heritage to reproach." HS 294

"We need to pray as we never have prayed before for the baptism of the Holy Spirit, for if there was ever a time when we needed this baptism, it is now. There is nothing the Lord has more frequently told us He would bestow upon us, and nothing by which His name would be more glorified in bestowing, than the Holy Spirit. When we partake of this Spirit, men and women will be born again. . . . Souls once lost will be found, and brought back." UL 346

***NOTE: The baptism of the Holy Spirit is also called the “anointing” and “infilling” of the Holy Spirit.***

## Chapter 4

### THE KEY TO VICTORIOUS CHRISTIAN LIFE

“I am the true vine, and my Father is the vinedresser.

2 Every branch in me that does not bear fruit he takes away, and every branch that does bear fruit he prunes, that it may bear more fruit. 3 Already you are clean because of the word that I have spoken to you. 4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit by itself, unless it *abides* in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in me. 5 I am the vine; you are the branches. Whoever *abides* in me and I in him, he it is that bears much fruit, for apart from me you can do nothing.” John 15:1-5

#### **What Does It Mean to 'Abide in Christ'?**

“It means *to stay, to remain, to continue, to maintain, to persevere, to endure, to bear patiently, to remain stable or fixed, to bear something unpleasant, and to accept something unpleasant.*” from Merriam-Webster dictionary

**NOTE:** the secret of "victorious Christian life" is to continually abiding in Christ.

#### **How to Abide in Christ?**

“Do you ask, “How am I to abide in Christ?” In the same way as you received Him at first. “As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him.” Colossians 2:6. “The just shall live by faith.” Hebrews 10:38. You gave yourself to God, to be His wholly, to serve and obey Him, and you took Christ as your Saviour. You could not yourself atone for your sins or change your heart; but having given yourself to God, you believe that He for Christ's sake did all this for you. By faith you became Christ's, and by faith you are to grow up in Him--by giving and taking. You are to give all--your heart, your will, your service--give yourself to Him to obey all His requirements; and you must take all--Christ, the fullness of all blessing, to abide in your heart, to be your strength, your righteousness, your everlasting helper --to give you power to obey.” FLB 125 (SC 69,70)

#### **What is the Condition to Receive Eternal Life?**

“The condition of eternal life is now just what it always has been,—just what it was in Paradise before the fall of our first parents,—perfect obedience to the law of God, perfect righteousness. If eternal life were granted on any condition short of this, then the happiness of the whole universe would be imperiled. The way would be open for sin, with all

its train of woe and misery, to be immortalized." SC 62

### **Let Us Allow Jesus Christ to Work in Our Heart by Yielding Ourselves Fully to Him**

"It was possible for Adam, before the fall, to form a righteous character by obedience to God's law. But he failed to do this, and because of his sin our natures are fallen and *we cannot make ourselves righteous*. Since we are sinful, unholy, *we cannot perfectly obey the holy law. We have no righteousness of our own with which to meet the claims of the law of God*. But Christ has made a way of escape for us. He lived on earth amid trials and temptations such as we have to meet. He lived a sinless life. He died for us, and now He offers to take our sins and give us His righteousness. *If you give yourself to Him, and accept Him as your Saviour*, then, sinful as your life may have been, for His sake you are accounted righteous. Christ's character stands in place of your character, and you are accepted before God just as if you had not sinned."

SC 62

### **As the Holy Spirit is Speaking to You, Cooperate by Opening Your Heart Fully to Receive Christ**

"The disciples of Christ must obtain righteousness of a different character from that of the Pharisees, if they would enter the kingdom of heaven. God offered them, in His Son, the perfect righteousness of the law. *If they would open their hearts fully to receive Christ, then the very life of God, His love, would dwell in them, transforming them into His own likeness*; and thus through God's free gift they would possess the righteousness which the law requires . . . a reproduction in themselves of the character of Christ." MB 54, 55

### **We Can Work Out our Salvation Because God has Already Working in Us to Empower Us**

"Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, so now, not only as in my presence but much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling, 13 *for it is God who works in you*, both to will and to work for his good pleasure." Phil 2:12,13

"Now to him who is able to strengthen you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery that was kept secret for long ages 26 but has now been disclosed and through the prophetic writings has been made known to all nations, according to the command of the eternal God, *to bring about the obedience of faith.*" Rom. 16:25, 26

### **Jesus Came to Reveal What a Man Could Do Through Faith**

"The Lord Jesus came to our world, not to reveal what a God could do, but what a man could do, through faith in God's power to help in every emergency. Man is, through faith, to be a partaker in the divine nature, and to overcome every temptation wherewith he is beset." OHC 48

### We Must Maintain Our Connection with Christ

"More than this, Christ changes the heart. He abides in your heart by faith. You are to *Maintain* this connection with Christ by faith and the *continual* surrender of your will to Him; and so long as you do this, He will work in you to will and to do according to His good pleasure." SC 62

### We Are to Keep Walking Continually in the Footsteps of Jesus

"We are to keep walking continually in the footsteps of Jesus, working in His lines, dispensing His gifts as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. Satan will be ready to give to anyone who is not learning every day of Jesus, a special message of his own creating, in order to make of no effect the wonderful truth for this time." 1SM 191

### We Retain Justification by Continual Obedience

"no man can cover his soul with the garments of Christ's righteousness while practicing known sins, or neglecting known duties. God requires the entire surrender of the heart, before justification can take place; and in order for man to retain justification, there must be continual obedience, through active, living faith that works by love and purifies the soul." 1SM 366

**NOTE:** *In the garden of Gethsemane, the disciples of Jesus did not realize the necessity of watchfulness and earnest prayer- They did not continually plead with God.*

"Rising with painful effort, He (Jesus) staggered to the place where He had left His companions. But He "findeth them asleep." Had He found them praying, He would have been relieved. Had they been seeking refuge in God, that satanic agencies might not prevail over them, He would have been comforted by their steadfast faith. But they had not heeded the repeated warning, "Watch and pray." At first they had been much troubled to see their Master, usually so calm and dignified, wrestling with a sorrow that was beyond comprehension. They had prayed as they heard the strong cries of the sufferer. *They did not intend to forsake their Lord, but they seemed paralyzed by a stupor which they might have shaken off if they had continued pleading with God. They did not realize the necessity of watchfulness and earnest prayer in order to withstand temptation.*" DA 688

## We Must Continue in His Word Though Studying May Seem Boring. Like Jesus Who Had No Beauty to Attract More Followers but If We Are True Disciples of Jesus, We Must Choose to Follow Him as the Holy Spirit Reminds Us

"He grew up before him like a tender shoot, and like a root out of dry ground. He had no beauty or majesty to attract us to him, nothing in his appearance that we should desire him...." Isaiah 53:2

### The Disciples Followed Jesus Without Hesitation and Questioning

*"And he said to them, "Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. 20 Immediately they left their nets and followed him. 21 And going on from there he saw two other brothers, James the son of Zebedee and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets, and he called them. 22 Immediately they left the boat and their father and followed him."* Matt. 4:19-21

"There was no hesitation, no questioning, no thought of the lucrative business to be exchanged for poverty and hardship. *It was enough for him that he was to be with Jesus, that he might listen to His words, and unite with Him in His work.* So it was with the disciples previously called. When Jesus bade Peter and his companions follow Him, immediately they left their boats and nets. *Some of these disciples had friends dependent on them for support; but when they received the Saviour's invitation, they did not hesitate, and inquire, How shall I live, and sustain my family?* They were obedient to the call; and when afterward Jesus asked them, "When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye anything?" they could answer, "Nothing." Luke 22:35. ...." CSA 16

**NOTE:** *In our spiritual walk with God, with so many attractive distractions around us, are we listening to the Still Small Voice of the Holy Spirit by following Him through personal Bible study? Our Bible may have a cover on it like an ordinary book- not attractive! but what if people treated their Bible like their cell phone?*

"None but those who have fortified the mind with the truths of the Bible will stand through the last great conflict." GC 593

"All who do not earnestly search the Scriptures and submit every desire and purpose of life to that unerring test, all who do not seek God in prayer for a knowledge of His will, will surely wander from the right path and fall under the deception of Satan." CCh 320

"We should diligently study the word of God, and pray in faith that God will restrain the powers of darkness; for as yet the message has gone to comparatively few, and the world is to be lightened with its glory. The

present truth--the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus--has not yet been sounded as it must be..." RH Extra 12-24-1889

"Study to show yourself approved to God..." 2 Timothy 2:15

### **Are We Following God Through Secret Prayers?**

"The darkness of Satan, the evil one, is around those who do not pray. The enemy leads them into sin because they do not meet with God in prayer. Why should the sons and daughters of God be slow to pray? God has a great storehouse of blessings, and prayer is the key in the hand of faith that unlocks heaven's storehouse. Unless we pray often, we are in danger of growing careless. We may be led to turn from the right path. Satan is always trying to block the path to God. He does not want us to receive grace and power through prayer to resist evil." SC 94

"You are to pray. Jesus would not have enjoined this upon you, unless there was actual necessity for it. It is well known to Him that of yourself you cannot overcome the many temptations of the enemy, and the many snares laid for your feet. He has not left you alone to do this; but has provided a way that you can obtain help. Therefore He has bid you to pray." Lift Him Up, December 20

"Prayer is the breath of the soul. It is the secret of spiritual power. No other means of grace can be substituted, and the health of the soul be preserved. Prayer brings the heart into immediate contact with the Well-spring of life, and strengthens the sinew and muscle of the religious experience. Neglect the exercise of prayer, or engage in prayer spasmodically, now and then, as seems convenient, and you lose your hold on God. The spiritual faculties lose their vitality, the religious experience lacks health and vigor." GW 254

"By prayer, by the study of His word, by faith in His abiding presence, the weakest of human beings may live in contact with the living Christ, and He will hold them by a hand that will never let go." MH 182

### **Oftentimes We Don't Have the Feeling to Study and Pray but Our Faith Must Reach to the Point Where it Will Control Our Affections and Impulses**

"In order for man to be justified by faith, *faith must reach a point where it will control the affections and impulses of the heart*; and it is by obedience that faith itself is made perfect." FW 100

### **Continual Communion with Christ Is Needed**

"This union with Christ, once formed, *must be maintained*. Christ said,

"Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in Me." *This is no casual touch, no off-and-on connection.* The branch becomes a part of the living vine. The communication of life, strength, and fruitfulness from the root to the branches is unobstructed and constant. Separated from the vine, the branch cannot live. No more, said Jesus, can you live apart from Me. *The life you have received from Me can be preserved only by continual communion. Without Me you cannot overcome one sin, or resist one temptation.*" DA 676

### We Can Never Resist Temptation if We are Not Continually Connected with Christ

"The only defense against evil is the indwelling of Christ in the heart through faith in His righteousness. Unless we become vitally connected with God, we can never resist the unhallowed effects of self-love, self-indulgence, and temptation to sin. *We may leave off many bad habits, for the time we may part company with Satan; but without a vital connection with God, through the surrender of ourselves to Him moment by moment, we shall be overcome. Without a personal acquaintance with Christ, and a continual communion, we are at the mercy of the enemy, and shall do his bidding in the end.*" DA 324

### Cooperate with God by Continual Obedience

"God requires the entire surrender of the heart, before justification can take place; and in order for man to retain justification, there must be *continual obedience*, through active, living faith that works by love and purifies the soul." FW 100

### Daily Surrender, Submission & Continual Overcoming

"The Potter cannot mold and fashion unto honor that which has never been placed in His hands. *The Christian life is one of daily surrender, submission, and continual overcoming.* Every day fresh victories will be gained. Self must be lost sight of, and *the love of God must be constantly cultivated.* Thus we grow up into Christ. Thus the life is fashioned according to the divine model." LHU 65

### A Continual Sense of Need and Dependence

"To live thus by the word of God means the surrender to Him of the whole life. *There will be felt a continual sense of need and dependence,* a drawing out of the heart after God. Prayer is a necessity; for it is the life of the soul. Family prayer, public prayer, have their place; but it is secret communion with God that sustains the soul life." Mar 87

## **Continual Surrender of the Will**

“It is by *continual surrender of the will, by continual obedience*, that the blessing of justification is retained.” NL 28

“We should *surrender continually what He requires of us, and He will show us His covenant*. “The secret of the Lord is with them that fear Him” (Psalm 25:14). We shall be instructed more deeply in the mystery of God the Father and of Jesus Christ. We shall have visions of the King in His beauty, and before us will be opened the rest that remaineth for the people of God. We will soon enter the city whose builder and maker is God -- the city we have long talked of.” 2SM 230, 231

## **We will be Judged According to the Light We Receive**

“Jesus, our Advocate, is acquainted with all the circumstances with which we are surrounded and deals with us according to the light we have had and the circumstances in which we are placed.” 2T 75

## **SOLEMN APPEAL**

“If man will cooperate with God, the Lord will bring his will into connection with Himself, and will vitalize it by His own Spirit.... The gospel must be received in order to regenerate the heart, and the reception of truth will mean the surrender of mind and will to the will of divine power. The will of man is only safe when united with the will of God.” OHC 104

## **Conversion Begins Not by Working but by Sitting at the Feet of Jesus like Mary**

“The cause of Christ needs careful, energetic workers. There is a wide field for the Marthas, with their zeal in active religious work. But let them first sit with Mary at the feet of Jesus. Let diligence, promptness, and energy be sanctified by the grace of Christ; then the life will be an unconquerable power for good.” DA 525

## **Consistently Spending Quality Time with God through His Word Daily Is the Only Way**

“*The only way in which the Christian will be able to keep himself unspotted from worldly influence will be by searching the Scriptures and by obeying the Word of God to the very letter.* Satan is playing the game of life for every soul, but no one needs to be overcome by his deceptive reasoning. Those only who consent to his sophistry will be deceived by his counsels. But if the truth of God regulates the life, it must be planted in the heart. The truth will produce true beauty in the soul that will be revealed in the character. But if this result is attained,

it will be because the truth is cultivated and cherished.....As the true seeker after the truth reads the Word, and opens his mind to receive the Word, he longs after truth with his whole heart. The love, the pity, the tenderness, the courtesy, the Christian politeness, which will be the elements in the heavenly mansions that Christ has gone to prepare for those that love Him, take possession of his soul." OHC 204

*"The Word of God is the means by which our sanctification is to be accomplished.* It is of the greatest importance, then, that we acquaint ourselves with the sacred instruction of the Bible." RH July 6, 1911

"and you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free." John 8:32  
 "Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God." Romans 10:17. *The Scriptures are the great agency in the transformation of character.* Christ prayed, "Sanctify them through Thy truth; Thy word is truth." John 17:17. If studied and obeyed, the word of God works in the heart, subduing every unholy attribute. The Holy Spirit comes to convict of sin, and the faith that springs up in the heart works by love to Christ, conforming us in body, soul, and spirit to His own image. Then God can use us to do His will. The power given us works from within outwardly, leading us to communicate to others the truth that has been communicated to us." COL 100

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God... 14 The Word became flesh and made his dwelling among us. We have seen his glory, the glory of the one and only Son, who came from the Father, full of grace and truth." John 1:1, 14

"That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word." Eph.5:26

"Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me." John 5:39

*"All truth is to be received as the life of Jesus. Truth cleanses us from all impurity, and prepares the soul for Christ's presence.* Christ is formed within, the hope of glory. The truth is to be partaken of every day. Thus we eat the words of Christ, which He declares are spirit and life. The acceptance of the truth will make every receiver a child of God, an heir of heaven." OHC 208

"If you abide in me, *and my words abide in you*, ask whatever you will, and it shall be done for you. By this my Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit; and so prove to be my disciples." John 15:7, 8 RSV

"If His Spirit abides in the heart, sin cannot dwell there." RH March 16,

1886

“For the word of God is alive and active. Sharper than any double-edged sword, it penetrates even to dividing soul and spirit, joints and marrow; it judges the thoughts and attitudes of the heart.” Hebrews 4:12

“Your word is a lamp to my feet And a light to my path.” Psalm 119:105

“All who do not earnestly search the Scriptures and submit every desire and purpose of life to that unerring test, all who do not seek God in prayer for a knowledge of His will, will surely wander from the right path and fall under the deception of Satan.” CCh 320

### **If the Word of God Is Neglected, Disaster and Defeat Follow**

“If the Sacred Scriptures were studied and followed, the Christian would be fortified to meet the wily foe; but the word of God is neglected, and disaster and defeat follow.” CS 210

### **Jesus Resists Temptation by the Word of God**

“By what means did He overcome in the conflict with Satan? By the word of God. Only by the word could He resist temptation....Every promise in God's word is ours. "By every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God" are we to live. When assailed by temptation, look not to circumstances or to the weakness of self, but to the power of the word. All its strength is yours.” DA 123

“Jesus answered, “It is written: 'Man shall not live on bread alone, but on every word that comes from the mouth of God.'” Matthew 4:4

**“Whoever abides in me and I in him, he it is that bears much fruit, for apart from me you can do nothing. John 15:5. To abide means consistency and consistency is the only way for spiritual growth.” SJC**

## Chapter 5

### THE CALL FOR SPIRITUAL REVIVAL AND REFORMATION

“Create in me a pure heart, O God, and renew a steadfast spirit within me. Do not cast me from your presence or take your Holy Spirit from me. Restore to me the joy of your salvation and grant me a willing spirit, to sustain me. Then I will teach transgressors your ways, and sinners will turn back to you.” Psalm 51:10-13

#### I. INTRODUCTION

“Before the final visitation of God's judgments upon the earth there will be among the people of the Lord such a revival of primitive godliness as has not been witnessed since apostolic times.” GC 464

#### The Message to the Laodiceans Is Highly Applicable To Us

“The message to the Laodicean church is highly applicable to us as a people. It has been placed before us for a long time, but has not been heeded as it should have been. When the work of repentance is earnest and deep, the individual members of the church will buy the rich goods of heaven. [Revelation 3:18 quoted.] Oh, how many behold things in a perverted light, in the light in which Satan would have them see.” 7BC 961

“The message to the Laodicean church is applicable to our condition. How plainly is pictured the position of those who think they have all the truth, who take pride in their knowledge of the word of God. While its sanctifying power has not yet been felt in their lives.” FW 82

#### Many are Living in a Spiritual Deception

“Many are Laodiceans, living in a spiritual self-deception. They clothe themselves in the garment of their own righteousness, imagining themselves to be rich and increased with goods and in need of nothing, when they need daily to learn of Jesus, his meekness and lowliness, else they find themselves bankrupt, their whole life being a lie.” 7 SDA Bible Commentary, 962

#### We Become Professors but Not Doers

“The Laodicean message applies to all who profess to keep the law of God, and yet are not doers of it.” EGW Bible Commentary comments in Rev. 3

## We Think We Can See

“Our problem is not so much that we are blind but rather we think we can see.” From the book “*Then Shall the Sanctuary be Cleansed*” by Donald Karr Short page 13

## II. RESULTS OF LUKEWARMNESS

### Our Gospel Ministry Becomes Powerless

“It is the absence of the Spirit that makes the gospel ministry so powerless. Learning, talent, eloquence, every natural or acquired endowment, may be possessed; but, without the presence of the Spirit of God, no heart will be touched, no sinner won to Christ. On the other hand, if they are connected with Christ, if the gifts of the Spirit are theirs, the poorest and most ignorant of His disciples will have a power that will tell upon hearts. God makes them channels for the outflowing of the highest influence in the universe. Zeal for God moved the disciples to bear witness to the truth with mighty power. Should not this zeal fire our hearts with a determination to tell the story of redeeming love, of Christ and Him crucified? Is not the Spirit of God to come today, in answer to earnest, persevering prayer, and fill men with power for service? Why, then, is the church so weak and spiritless?” 8T 21, 22

### The Gospel Work is Delayed as God Is Not Bringing New People into Our Churches

“The Lord does not now work to bring many souls into the truth, because of the church members who have never been converted and those who were once converted but who have backslidden. What influence would these unconsecrated members have on new converts? Would they not make of no effect the God-given message which His people are to bear?” 6T 370

### The So Many Problems and Confusions Happening In Our Church Will Continue

“The new birth is a rare experience in this age of the world. This is the reason why there are so many perplexities in the churches. Many, so many, who assume the name of Christ are unsanctified and unholy. They have been baptized, but they were buried alive. Self did not die, and therefore they did not rise to newness of life in Christ.” Manuscript 148, 1897

### Many Are Not Ready

“Many of our young people are not truly converted

I saw that unless there is an entire change in the young, a thorough conversion, they may despair of heaven. From what has been shown me, there are not more than half of the young who profess religion and the

truth who have been truly converted.” 1T 158

### **Not One in Twenty is Living to What They Profess**

“I present the frightful facts in this case to arouse our people everywhere to a sense of their duty. Not one in twenty of those who have a good standing with Seventh-day Adventists is living out the self-sacrificing principles of the word of God.” 1T 632

### **The Foolish Virgins Are Not Hypocrites**

“The class represented by the foolish virgins are not hypocrites. They have a regard for the truth, they have advocated the truth, they are attracted to those who believe the truth; but they have not yielded themselves to the Holy Spirit's working. They have not fallen upon the Rock, Christ Jesus, and permitted their old nature to be broken up.” COL 411

### **The Wise and Foolish Virgins Look Like No Difference**

“In the parable, all the ten virgins went out to meet the bridegroom. All had lamps and vessels for oil. *For a time there was seen no difference between them. So with the church that lives just before Christ's second coming.* All have a knowledge of the Scriptures. All have heard the message of Christ's near approach, and confidently expect His appearing. But as in the parable, so it is now. A time of waiting intervenes, faith is tried; and when the cry is heard, “Behold, the Bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet Him,” many are unready. They have no oil in their vessels with their lamps. They are destitute of the Holy Spirit.” COL 408

“The ten virgins are watching in the evening of this earth's history. *All claim to be Christians. All have a call, a name, a lamp, and all profess to be doing God's service. All apparently wait for Christ's appearing.* But five are unready. Five will be found surprised, dismayed, outside the banquet hall.” COL 412

<b>5 WISE</b>	<b>5 FOOLISH</b>
They are virgins	They are virgins
They are waiting	They are waiting
They have lamps	They have lamps
They have vessels	They have vessels
Abundant of oil	Destitute of oil (lukewarm)

### **III. WHAT DOES OIL REPRESENT?**

#### **The Oil Represents Character**

“There is a world lying in wickedness, in deception, and delusion, in

the very shadow of death,--asleep, asleep. Who are feeling travail of soul to awaken them? What voice can reach them? My mind is carried to the future when the signal will be given, "Behold the Bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet Him." But some will have delayed to obtain the oil for replenishing their lamps, and too late they will find that character, which is represented by the oil, is not transferable. ***That oil is the righteousness of Christ. It represents character, and character is not transferable.*** No man can secure it for another. Each must obtain for himself a character purified from every stain of sin." (EGW) The Bible Echo, May 4, 1896

### **Characteristics of the Foolish Virgins**

"The Spirit works upon man's heart, according to his desire and consent implanting in him a new nature; but the class represented the foolish virgins have been content with a superficial work. They do not know God. They have not studied His character; they have not held communion with Him; therefore they do not know how to trust, how to look and live. Their service to God degenerates into a form. "They come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as My people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them; for with their mouth they show much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness." Eze. 33:31. The apostle Paul points out that this will be the special characteristic of those who live just before Christ's second coming. He says, "In the last days perilous times shall come: for men shall be lovers of their own selves; . . . lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof." 2 Tim. 3:1-5" COL 411

### **No Man Can Make Up Another's Deficiency**

"This is the class that in time of peril are found crying, Peace and safety. They lull their hearts into security, and dream not of danger. When startled from their lethargy, they discern their destitution, and entreat others to supply their lack; but in spiritual things no man can make up another's deficiency. The grace of God has been freely offered to every soul. The message of the gospel has been heralded, "Let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely." Rev. 22:17. But character is not transferable. No man can believe for another. No man can receive the Spirit for another. No man can impart to another the character which is the fruit of the Spirit's working." COL 411,412

### **Foolish Virgins Have No Religion of Christ**

“The religion of Christ means more than the forgiveness of sin; *it means taking away our sins, and filling the vacuum with the graces of the Holy Spirit. It means divine illumination, rejoicing in God.* It means a heart emptied of self, and blessed with the abiding presence of Christ. When Christ reigns in the soul, there is purity, freedom from sin.” COL 419, 420

#### **IV. WHAT IS OUR GREATEST NEED?**

##### **We Need a Revival of True Godliness Among Us**

“A revival of true godliness among us is the greatest and most urgent of all our needs. To seek this should be our first work. There must be earnest effort to obtain the blessing of the Lord, not because God is not willing to bestow His blessing upon us, but because we are unprepared to receive it. Our heavenly Father is more willing to give His Holy Spirit to them that ask Him, than are earthly parents to give good gifts to their children. But it is our work, by confession, humiliation, repentance, and earnest prayer, to fulfill the conditions upon which God has promised to grant us His blessing. A revival need be expected only in answer to prayer. 1SM 121

##### **Most of Us Have Not Experienced the New Birth Yet**

“The new birth is a rare experience in this age of the world. This is the reason why there are so many perplexities in the churches. Many, so many, who assume the name of Christ are unsanctified and unholy. They have been baptized, but they were buried alive. Self did not die, and therefore they did not rise to newness of life in Christ.” Manuscript 148, 1897

“Notwithstanding the widespread declension of faith and piety, there are true followers of Christ in these churches. Before the final visitation of God's judgments upon the earth, there will be, among the people of the Lord, such a *revival of primitive godliness* as has not been witnessed since apostolic times.” GC88, 464

“True mature faith ends lukewarmness and prepares for translation.” 1888 Re-examined, p. 193

“The time has come for a thorough reformation to take place. When this reformation begins, the spirit of prayer will actuate every believer and will banish from the church the spirit of discord and strife.” 8T 251

##### **What Does Revival And Reformation Mean?**

“Revival and reformation are two different things. Revival signifies a renewal of spiritual life, a quickening of the powers of mind and heart, a resurrection from spiritual death. Reformation signifies a reorganization, a change in ideas and theories, habits and practices. Reformation will not bring forth the good fruit of righteousness unless it is connected with the revival of the Spirit. Revival and reformation

are to do their appointed work, and in doing this work they must blend.”  
LDE 189

## V. FALSE REVIVAL AND REFORMATION

### 1. Ellen White Warned Us About the Coming False Revival

“The enemy of souls has sought to bring in the supposition that a great reformation was to take place among Seventh-day Adventists, and that this reformation would consist in giving up the doctrines which stand as pillars of our faith, and engaging in a process of reorganization. Were this reformation to take place, what would result? The principles of truth that God in His wisdom has given to the remnant church, would be disregarded. Our religion would be changed. The fundamental principles that have sustained the work for the last fifty years would be accounted as error. A new organization would be established. Books of a new order would be written. A system of intellectual philosophy would be introduced. The founders of this system would go into the cities, and do a wonderful work. The Sabbath, of course, would be lightly regarded, as also the God who created it. Nothing would be allowed to stand in the way of the new movement. The leaders would teach that virtue is better than vice, but God being removed, they would place their dependence on human power, which without God, is worthless. Their foundation would be built on the sand, and storm and tempest would sweep away the structure.” 1SM 204, 205

### 2. Charmed by Spurious Holiness

“My soul is made very sad to see how quickly some who have had light and truth will accept the deceptions of Satan, and be charmed with a spurious holiness.” 2SM 393

### 3. True Worship is Characterized with Solemnity and Reverence

“Some are not satisfied with a meeting unless they have a powerful and happy time. They work for this and get up an excitement of feeling. But the influence of such meetings is not beneficial. When the happy flight of feeling is gone, they sink lower than before the meeting because their happiness did not come from the right source. *The most profitable meetings for spiritual advancement are those which are characterized with solemnity and deep searching of heart; each seeking to know himself, and earnestly, and in deep humility, seeking to learn of Christ.*” 1T 412

“When a church has been raised up and left uninstructed on these points, the minister has neglected his duty and will have to give an account to God for the impressions he allowed to prevail. *Unless correct ideas of true worship and true reverence are impressed upon the people, there*

*will be a growing tendency to place the sacred and eternal on a level with common things,* and those professing the truth will be an offense to God and a disgrace to religion. They can never, with their uncultivated ideas, appreciate a pure and holy heaven, and be prepared to join with the worshipers in the heavenly courts above, where all is purity and perfection, where every being has perfect reverence for God and His holiness.” 5T 500

“With some, religious exercises mean little more than a good time. When their feelings are aroused, they think they are greatly blessed. Some do not think they are blessed unless they are stirred and excited. The intoxication of excitement is the object they are seeking; and if they do not obtain this, they suppose they are all wrong, or that someone else is all wrong.” 2SM 21

#### **4. The Sanctification of The Character Is Lacking**

“What greater delusion can deceive the human mind than that in which individuals flatter themselves that they have the truth, that they are on the only sure foundation, and that God accepts their works because they are actively engaged in some work in the cause of God, when they are sinning against Him by walking contrary to the expressed will of God? *They work mechanically, like machinery; but preparation of heart, the sanctification of the character, is wanting. Sacred and holy things are brought down to the level of common things, and a commonness, a cheapness, is working itself into our churches.* The service is degenerating into little else than form.” TM 451

#### **5. Delusions and Deceptions Will Come in Among Us**

“Take heed that no man deceive you. The warnings of Christ on this matter are needed at this time; for delusions and deceptions will come in among us, and will multiply as we near the end. “Of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. Therefore watch, and remember.” Bear in mind that trials of this character are to come upon us, not only from without, but from within our own ranks. Our individual safety is in entire consecration to God.” 7BC 952

#### **6. Erroneous Teachings During Ellen White’s Time**

“We are God’s commandment-keeping people. For the past fifty years every phase of heresy has been brought to bear upon us, to becloud our minds regarding the teaching of the Word--especially concerning the ministration of Christ in the heavenly sanctuary, and the message of Heaven for these last days, as given by the angels of the fourteenth chapter of Revelation. Messages of every order and kind have been urged upon Seventh-day Adventists, to take the place of the truth which,

point by point, has been sought out by prayerful study, and testified to by the miracle-working power of the Lord. But the waymarks which have made us what we are, are to be preserved, and they will be preserved, as God has signified through His Word and the testimony of His Spirit. He calls upon us to hold firmly, with the grip of faith, to the fundamental principles that are based upon unquestionable authority."

1SM 208

## **VI. WHY WE NEED REVIVAL AND REFORMATION TODAY?**

### **1. God Cannot Fully Work Because of Our Lukewarm Condition**

"The church is in the Laodicean state. The presence of God is not in her midst. If Christ were formed within, the hope of glory, conformity to His image would be seen, and the church trials which separate the members from Christ would disappear." 1NL 99

### **2. The Great Outpouring of the Latter Rain Will Only Happen When We Have the Entire Consecration to God.**

"The great outpouring of the Spirit of God, which lightens the whole earth with His glory, will not come until we have an enlightened people, that know by experience what it means to be laborers together with God. When we have entire, wholehearted consecration to the service of Christ, God will recognize the fact by an outpouring of His Spirit without measure; but this will not be while the largest portion of the church are not laborers together with God." ChS 253

### **3. God Will Not Accept Partial Surrender**

"God will accept nothing less than unreserved surrender. Half-hearted, sinful Christians can never enter heaven. There they would find no happiness, for they know nothing of the high, holy principles that govern the members of the royal family. The true Christian keeps the windows of the soul open heavenward. He lives in fellowship with Christ." LDE 192

#### **He Cannot Accept a Divided Heart**

"God gave all for man, and He asks him to place His service above every earthly and selfish consideration. ***He cannot accept a divided heart.*** The heart that is absorbed in earthly affections cannot be given up to God." COL 223

"God will not be trifled with; He will not accept a divided heart. He claims entire, wholehearted service." OHC 101

**NOTE:** *The reason why we find it so difficult to become Christian is because we are so divided.....The reason why our church remains in Laodicean state is because we are so divided. I was very slow to learn*

*this truth. I grew up in an Adventist family where secular music, TV entertainment shows, Hollywood movies and other worldly activities are only not allowed on Sabbath. I can still remember how often we rushed our evening worship so we can watch action movies. We were so divided! We live a double lifestyle. We look very holy only on Sabbath days, but there is no difference with the world on other days!*

“Until the soul-temple is fully surrendered to God, it is the stronghold of the enemy.” RH, Nov. 28, 1899

### **Cooperate with God by Placing Ourselves Wholly on His Side**

“If we stand in the great day of the Lord with Christ as our refuge, our high tower, we must put away all envy, all strife for the supremacy. We must utterly destroy the roots of these unholy things, that they may not again spring up into life. We must place ourselves wholly on the side of the Lord. Let Christians put away all dissension and give themselves to God for the saving of the lost. Let them ask in faith for the promised blessing, and it will come.” LDE 190,191

### **4. Our Time in the World is Short**

“What I mean, brothers, is that the time is short.....”1 Cor. 7:29

“The sealing time is very short, and will soon be over. Now is the time, while the four angels are holding the four winds, to make our calling and election sure.” EW 58

“The time is near when large cities will be swept away, and all should be warned of these coming judgments.” Ev 29

### **5. The Lord Cannot Perform a Mighty Work Because Church Members Are Not Converted and Many Others Have Backslidden.**

“The Lord does not now work to bring many souls into the truth, because of the church members who have never been converted and those who were once converted but who have backslidden. What influence would these unconsecrated members have on new converts? Would they not make of no effect the God-given message which His people are to bear?” 6T 370

“Just as soon as we separate ourselves from God by sin, which is the transgression of his law, Satan takes control of our minds. We want to seek earnestly to draw near to God.” Review and Herald July 12, 1887

### **6. We Are Not Yet Ready of the Great Distress Which is Soon to Come**

“1 After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding back the four winds of the earth, that no wind might blow on

earth or sea or against any tree. 2 Then I saw another angel ascending from the rising of the sun, with the seal of the living God, and he called with a loud voice to the four angels who had been given power to harm earth and sea, 3 saying, “Do not harm the earth or the sea or the trees, until we have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads.” Rev. 7:1-3

“I saw greater distress in the land than we have yet witnessed. I heard groans and cries of distress, and saw large companies in active battle. I heard the booming of the cannon, the clash of arms, the hand-to-hand fight, and the groans and prayers of the dying. The ground was covered with the wounded and the dead. I saw desolate, despairing families, and pinching want in many dwellings. Even now many families are suffering want, but this will increase. The faces of many looked haggard, pale, and pinched with hunger. .....God's people must take warning and discern the signs of the times. The signs of Christ's coming are too plain to be doubted, and in view of these things everyone who professes the truth should be a living preacher. God calls upon all, both preachers and people, to awake. All heaven is astir. The scenes of earth's history are fast closing. We are amid the perils of the last days.” 1T 260

## **7. Sunday Law Has Been Waiting For Us And We Are Not Yet Ready! (Protestants Seeking Union with Rome Are Fulfilling)**

“1 After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, *holding back the four winds of the earth*, that no wind might blow on earth or sea or against any tree.” Rev. 7:1

“Let there be a revival of the faith and power of the early church, and the spirit of persecution will be revived, and the fires of persecution will be rekindled.” GC 48

“Protestants will throw their whole influence and strength on the side of the papacy. By a national act enforcing the false sabbath they will give life and vigor to the corrupt faith of Rome, reviving her tyranny and oppression of conscience.” Mar 179 (1893) LDE 128

“When Protestantism shall stretch her hand across the gulf to grasp the hand of the Roman power, when she shall reach over the abyss to clasp hands with spiritualism, when, under the influence of this threefold union, our country shall repudiate every principle of its Constitution as a Protestant and republican government and shall make provision for the propagation of papal falsehoods and delusions, then we may know that the time has come for the marvelous working of Satan and that the end is near.” 5T 451

“Soon the Sunday laws will be enforced, and men in positions of trust will be embittered against the little handful of God's commandment-

keeping people." 4MR 278 (1909) LDE 129

## **8. Rebellion and Apostasy Are in the Very Air We Breathe- We Will be Misled so Easily**

"Rebellion and apostasy are in the very air we breathe. We shall be affected by them unless we by faith hang our helpless souls upon Christ. If men are so easily misled now, how will they stand when Satan shall personate Christ, and work miracles?" 2SM 394

## **9. The Image of the Beast Is Coming to its Full Development- It Cannot Wait Any Longer**

"The tyranny of Rome will be exercised, but Christ is our refuge. When the leading churches of the United States, uniting upon such points of doctrine as are held by them in common, shall influence the state to enforce their decrees and to sustain their institutions, then Protestant America will have formed an image of the Roman hierarchy, and the infliction of civil penalties upon dissenters will inevitably result." Mar 195

"Because of the signs he was given power to do on behalf of the first beast, he deceived the inhabitants of the earth. He ordered them to set up an image in honor of the beast who was wounded by the sword and yet lived. He was given power to give breath to the image of the first beast, so that it could speak and cause all who refused to worship the image to be killed. He also forced everyone, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on his right hand or on his forehead, so that no one could buy or sell unless he had the mark, which is the name of the beast or the number of his name." Rev. 13:14-17

### **We Must Carefully Improve the Little Remaining Time**

"As yet the four winds are held until the servants of God shall be sealed in their foreheads. Then the powers of earth will marshal their forces for the last great battle. How carefully we should improve the little remaining period of our probation! Minds that have been given up to loose thought need to change. . . . The thoughts must be centered upon God. Now is the time to put forth earnest effort to overcome the natural tendencies of the carnal heart." Maranatha, 243

"We are standing on the threshold of great and solemn events. Prophecies are fulfilling. Strange and eventful history is being recorded in the books of heaven--events which it was declared should shortly precede the great day of God. Everything in the world is in an unsettled state. The nations are angry, and great preparations for war are being made. Nation is plotting against nation, and kingdom against kingdom.

The great day of God is hastening greatly. But although the nations are mustering their forces for war and bloodshed, the command to the angels is still in force, that they hold the four winds until the servants of God are sealed in their foreheads"1SM 221, 222

## VII. WHAT CAUSED THE REVIVAL OF PRIMITIVE GODLINESS?

### **1. When We Know How to Cooperate with God**

"There is in his nature a bent to evil, a force which, unaided, he cannot resist. To withstand this force, to attain that ideal which in his inmost soul he accepts as alone worthy, he can find help in but one power. That power is Christ. *Co-operation with that power is man's greatest need.* *In all educational effort should not this co-operation be the highest aim?"* ED 29

### **2. When We Know How to Surrender to Jesus**

"I wish you to distinctly understand this point, that souls are kept from obeying the truth by a confusion of ideas, and also because they do not know how to surrender their wills and their minds to Jesus. They want special instruction how to become Christians. The work done for Christ in the world is not made of great deeds and wonderful achievements. These will come in as needed. But the most successful work is that which keeps self as much as possible out of sight." Ev 152

### **3. When We Cooperate with the Holy Spirit by Confessing, Forsaking, Earnestly Praying and Consecrating Ourselves to God**

"The heart must be emptied of every defilement and cleansed for the indwelling of the Spirit. It was by the confession and forsaking of sin, by earnest prayer and consecration of themselves to God, that the early disciples prepared for the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost." TM 507

"We must remove every obstacle. Let us confess and forsake every sin, that the way of the Lord may be prepared, that He may come into our assemblies and impart His rich grace. The world, the flesh, and the devil must be overcome." TR 11

### **4. When the Principle of Christ's Love Dwell in Our Hearts**

"Many are deceiving themselves; for the principle of love does not dwell in their hearts. They may close their eyes to their own errors and defects; but they cannot deceive God. There must be a reformation. The plowshare of truth must plow deep furrows in our proud hearts, and tear up the sod of our unsanctified natures, that the Spirit and love of Jesus may be planted in our hearts. Time is fast hastening on, and every work will soon be brought into judgment, and either our sins or our names

will be blotted out of the Book of Life. " SD 49

**NOTE:** Human love is selfish.

## 5. When We Earnestly Study Christ's Character

"Study Christ. Study His character, feature by feature. He is our Pattern that we are required to copy in our lives and our characters, else we fail to represent Jesus, but present to the world a spurious copy. Do not imitate any man, for men are defective in habits, in speech, in manners, in character. I present before you the Man Christ Jesus. You must individually know Him as your Saviour before you can study Him as your pattern and your example." 3SM 170

## 6. When the Church Understands the Necessity of the Baptism of the Holy Spirit

"Impress upon all the necessity of the baptism of the Holy Spirit, the sanctification of the members of the church, so that they will be living, growing, fruit-bearing trees of the Lord's planting" 6T 86

"The Spirit was to be given as a regenerating agent, and without this the sacrifice of Christ would have been of no avail. The power of evil had been strengthening for centuries, and the submission of men to this satanic captivity was amazing. Sin could be resisted and overcome only through the mighty agency of the Third Person of the Godhead." DA 671

"It is this baptism of the Holy Spirit that the churches need today. There are backslidden church-members and backslidden ministers who need re-converting, who need the softening, subduing influence of the baptism of the Spirit, that they may rise in newness of life and make thorough work for eternity. I have seen the irreligion and the self-sufficiency cherished, and I have heard the words spoken, "Except ye repent and be converted, ye shall never see the kingdom of heaven." There are many who will need re-baptizing, but let them never go down into the water until they are dead to sin, cured of selfishness and self-exaltation until they can come up out of the water to live a new life unto God. Faith and repentance are conditions, essential to the forgiveness of sin." Letter 60, 1906, pp. 4-6.

## 7. When We Cooperate with the Holy Spirit and Earnestly Pray for Revival

"A revival of true godliness among us is the greatest and most urgent of all our needs. To seek this should be our first work.... A revival need be expected only in answer to prayer." 1SM 121

"The church may be composed of those who are poor and uneducated;

but if they have learned of Christ the science of prayer, the church will have power to move the arm of Omnipotence." ST September 11, 1893

## **8. When We Cooperate with the Holy Spirit and Individually Seek Earnestly for The Blessing of God**

"When churches are revived, it is because some individual seeks earnestly for the blessing of God. He hungers and thirsts after God, and asks in faith, and receives accordingly. He goes to work in earnest, feeling his great dependence upon the Lord, and souls are aroused to seek for a like blessing, and a season of refreshing falls on the hearts of men." Review and Herald, March 13, 1888. CS 121

## **9. When We Cooperate with the Holy Spirit and Diligently Study the Word of God and Cherish the Truth**

"The only way in which the Christian will be able to keep himself unspotted from worldly influence will be by searching the Scriptures and by obeying the Word of God to the very letter. Satan is playing the game of life for every soul, but no one needs to be overcome by his deceptive reasoning. Those only who consent to his sophistry will be deceived by his counsels. But if the truth of God regulates the life, it must be planted in the heart. The truth will produce true beauty in the soul that will be revealed in the character. But if this result is attained, it will be because the truth is cultivated and cherished." OHC 204

"The Word of God is the means by which our sanctification is to be accomplished. It is of the greatest importance, then, that we acquaint ourselves with the sacred instruction of the Bible." RH July 6, 1911

"Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God." Romans 10:17. The Scriptures are the great agency in the transformation of character. Christ prayed, "Sanctify them through Thy truth; Thy word is truth." John 17:17. If studied and obeyed, the word of God works in the heart, subduing every unholy attribute. The Holy Spirit comes to convict of sin, and the faith that springs up in the heart works by love to Christ, conforming us in body, soul, and spirit to His own image. Then God can use us to do His will. The power given us works from within outwardly, leading us to communicate to others the truth that has been communicated to us." COL 100

"All truth is to be received as the life of Jesus. Truth cleanses us from all impurity, and prepares the soul for Christ's presence. Christ is formed within, the hope of glory. The truth is to be partaken of every day. Thus we eat the words of Christ, which He declares are spirit and

life. The acceptance of the truth will make every receiver a child of God, an heir of heaven." OHC 208

## **10. When We Cooperate with the Holy Spirit and Diligently Study the Prophetic Books**

"The book of Revelation opens with an injunction to us to understand the instruction that it contains. "Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy," God declares, "and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand." When we as a people understand what this book means to us, there will be seen among us a great revival." TM 113

"When the books of Daniel and Revelation are better understood, believers will have an entirely different religious experience. They will be given such glimpses of the open gates of heaven that heart and mind will be impressed with the character that all must develop in order to realize the blessedness which is to be the reward of the pure in heart." TM 114

"Daniel and Revelation must be studied, as well as the other prophecies of the Old and New Testaments. Let there be light, yes, light, in your dwellings." TM 112

## **11. When the Directions from Spirit of Prophecy are Followed**

"Perilous times are before us. Everyone who has a knowledge of the truth should awake and place himself, body, soul, and spirit, under the discipline of God. The enemy is on our track. We must be wide awake, on our guard against him. We must put on the whole armor of God. We must follow the directions given through the spirit of prophecy. We must love and obey the truth for this time. This will save us from accepting strong delusions. God has spoken to us through His word. He has spoken to us through the testimonies to the church and through the books that have helped to make plain our present duty and the position that we should now occupy. The warnings that have been given, line upon line, precept upon precept, should be heeded. If we disregard them, what excuse can we offer?" 8T 298

"I know your danger. If you lose confidence in the testimonies you will drift away from Bible truth. I have been fearful that many would take a questioning, doubting position, and in my distress for your souls I would warn you. How many will heed the warning? As you now hold the testimonies, should one be given crossing your track, correcting your errors, would you feel at perfect liberty to accept or reject any part or the whole? That which you will be least inclined to receive is the very part most needed." 5T 98

## **12. When the Law of God Is Restored to Its Rightful Position**

"It is only as the law of God is restored to its rightful position that there

can be a revival of primitive faith and godliness among His professed people.” GC 478

“Search the Scriptures, and you will see that not a son or a daughter of Adam is elected to be saved in disobedience to God's law. The world makes void the law of God; but Christians are chosen to sanctification through obedience to the truth. They are elected to bear the cross, if they would wear the crown.” CE 118

“It is by continual surrender of the will, *by continual obedience*, that the blessing of justification is retained.” NL 27

“Obedience to the law of God is sanctification. There are many who have erroneous ideas in regard to this work in the soul, but Jesus prayed that his disciples might be sanctified through the truth, and added, “Thy word is truth.” Sanctification is not an instantaneous but a progressive work, as obedience is continuous.” ST May 19, 1890

### **13. When We Fully Understand the Sacredness of The Sabbath**

“Far more sacredness is attached to the Sabbath than is given it by many professed Sabbathkeepers. The Lord has been greatly dishonored by those who have not kept the Sabbath according to the commandment, either in the letter or in the spirit. He calls for a reform in the observance of the Sabbath.” 6T 353

### **14. When We Fully Understand the Nearness of Events**

“If our people were half awake, if they realized the nearness of the events portrayed in the Revelation, a reformation would be wrought in our churches, and many more would believe the message.” TM 118

### **15. When We Fully Understand Righteousness By Faith In Christ**

(The 1888 Message through Elders Waggoner and Jones)

“No one has said that we shall find perfection in any man's investigations; but this I do know, that our churches are dying for the want of teaching on the subject of righteousness by faith in Christ, and on kindred truths.” GW 301

“The Lord in His great mercy sent a most precious message to His people through Elders Waggoner and Jones. This message was to bring more prominently before the world the uplifted Saviour, the sacrifice for the sins of the whole world. It presented justification through faith in the Surety; it invited the people to receive the righteousness of Christ, which is made manifest in obedience to all the commandments of God. Many had lost sight of Jesus. They needed to have their eyes directed to His divine person, His merits, and His changeless love for the human family. All power is given into His hands, that He may dispense rich

gifts unto men, imparting the priceless gift of His own righteousness to the helpless human agent. This is the message that God commanded to be given to the world. It is the third angel's message, which is to be proclaimed with a loud voice, and attended with the outpouring of His Spirit in a large measure." TM 91

"This is the very work which the Lord designs that the message He has given His servants shall perform in the heart and mind of every human agent. It is the perpetual life of the church to love God supremely and to love others as they love themselves. There was but little love for God or man, and God gave to His messengers just what the people needed. Those who received the message were greatly blessed, for they saw the bright rays of the Sun of Righteousness, and life and hope sprang up in their hearts. They were beholding Christ." TM 95

## **16. When We Remove Every Hindrance**

"There is nothing that Satan fears so much as that the people of God shall clear the way by removing every hindrance, so that the Lord can pour out His Spirit upon a languishing church and an impenitent congregation. If Satan had his way, there would never be another awakening, great or small, to the end of time. But we are not ignorant of his devices. It is possible to resist his power. When the way is prepared for the Spirit of God, the blessing will come. Satan can no more hinder a shower of blessing from descending upon God's people than he can close the windows of heaven that rain cannot come upon the earth. Wicked men and devils cannot hinder the work of God, or shut out His presence from the assemblies of His people, if they will, with subdued, contrite hearts, confess and put away their sins, and in faith claim His promises. Every temptation, every opposing influence, whether open or secret, may be successfully resisted, "not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the Lord of hosts" (Zechariah 4:6). TR 12

## **17. When We Understand What It Means to be Laborers Together with God**

"The great outpouring of the Spirit of God, which lightens the whole earth with His glory, will not come until we have an enlightened people, that know by experience what it means to be laborers together with God. When we have entire, wholehearted consecration to the service of Christ, God will recognize the fact by an outpouring of His Spirit without measure; but this will not be while the largest portion of the church are not laborers together with God." RH July 21, 1896. (ChS 253)

"The only way to grow in grace is to be interestedly doing the very work

Christ has enjoined upon us to do.” ChS 101

“Strength to resist evil is best gained by aggressive service.” AA105

## **18. When Indolence and slothfulness Will be Wiped Away from the Church**

“When the reproach of indolence and slothfulness shall have been wiped away from the church, the Spirit of the Lord will be graciously manifested. Divine power will be revealed. The church will see the providential working of the Lord of hosts. The light of truth will shine forth in clear, strong rays, and as in the time of the apostles, many souls will turn from error to truth. The earth will be lightened with the glory of the Lord.” 9T 46

## **19. When We Fully Understand the Sanctuary Truth**

“The subject of the sanctuary and the investigative judgment should be clearly understood by the people of God. All need a knowledge for themselves of the position and work of their great High Priest. Otherwise it will be impossible for them to exercise the faith which is essential at this time or to occupy the position which God designs them to fill. Every individual has a soul to save or to lose.” GC 488

“We are in the great day of atonement, and the sacred work of Christ for the people of God that is going on at the present time in the heavenly sanctuary should be our constant study.” 5T 520

“He (Satan) removes its presiding power from the hearts of believers, and supplies its place with fantastic theories invented to make void the truths of the atonement, and destroy our confidence in the doctrines which we have held sacred since the third angel's message was first given. Thus he would rob us of our faith in the very message that has made us a separate people, and has given character and power to our work.” Ev 225

## **20. When We Seriously Consider the Coming Last Day Events**

“We are now living in the closing scenes of this world's history. Let men tremble with the sense of the responsibility of knowing the truth. The ends of the world are come. Proper consideration of these things will lead all to make an entire consecration of all that they have and are to their God.” Ev 16

## **Spiritual Declension Follows If We Cannot Maintain Spirituality**

“The period of great spiritual light, if that light is not sacredly cherished and acted upon, will be turned into a time of corresponding spiritual darkness. The impression made by the Spirit of God, if men do not cherish the sacred impression, and occupy holy ground, will fade from the mind. Those who would advance in spiritual knowledge must stand by the very fount of God, and drink again and again from the wells of

salvation so graciously opened unto them. They must never leave the source of refreshment; but with hearts swelling with gratitude and love at the display of the goodness and compassion of God, they must be continually partakers of the living water. Oh, how much this means to every soul--"I am the light of the world"; "I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger [for anything more satisfying]; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst" (John 8:12; 6:35). To come to this condition means that you have found the Source of light and love, and have learned when and how you may be replenished, and may make use of the promises of God by continually applying them to your souls. "But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not" (John 6:36). This has been literally fulfilled in the cases of many; for the Lord gave them a deeper insight into truth, into His character of mercy and compassion and love; and yet after being thus enlightened, they have turned from Him in unbelief. They saw the deep movings of the Spirit of God; but when the insidious temptations of Satan came in, as they always will come after a season of revival." 1SM 135

### VIII. SOLEMN APPEAL

"I tell you that there must be a thorough revival among us. There must be a converted ministry. There must be confessions, repentance, and conversions. Many who are preaching the Word need the transforming grace of Christ in their hearts. They should let nothing stand in the way of their making thorough work before it shall be forever too late." LDE 189

"The work of gaining salvation is one of *copartnership, a joint operation*. There is to be co-operation between God and the repentant sinner. This is necessary for the formation of right principles in the character. Man is to make earnest efforts to overcome that which hinders him from attaining to perfection. But he is wholly dependent upon God for success. Human effort of itself is not sufficient. Without the aid of divine power it avails nothing. God works and man works. Resistance of temptation must come from man, who must draw his power from God. On the one side there is infinite wisdom, compassion, and power; on the other, weakness, sinfulness, absolute helplessness."

AA 482

"And that, knowing the time, that now it is the high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed." Rom. 13:11

"Some are looking too far off for the coming of the Lord. Time has continued a few years longer than they expected; therefore they think it may continue a few years more, and in this way their minds are being

led from present truth, out after the world. In these things I saw great danger; for if the mind is filled with other things, present truth is shut out, and there is no place in our foreheads for the seal of the living God. I saw that the time for Jesus to be in the most holy place was nearly finished and that time can last but a very little longer.” EW 58

**“Satan wants to control the circumstances in the mission field. As soon as you act on your plans, expect that Satan will put obstacles in front of you. The best time to go is when you don’t like to go and the best time to visit is when you don’t like to visit. For the SULADS, bad times are the best times.” SJC**

## Chapter 6

### CONSECRATION

“In the same way, any of you who does not give up everything he has cannot be my disciple.” Luke 14:33

#### I. INTRODUCTION

##### **Christ Asks for Unreserved Consecration**

“True holiness is wholeness in the service of God. This is the condition of true Christian living. Christ asks for an unreserved consecration, for undivided service. He demands the heart, the mind, the soul, the strength. Self is not to be cherished. He who lives to himself is not a Christian.” COL 48, 49

##### **What is the Most Serious Causes of Weakness in our Church?**

“Unconsecrated, world-loving professors of religion are one of the most serious causes of weakness in the church of Christ.” MYP 357

##### **The New Birth Have Not Yet Experienced to Most of Us**

“The new birth is a rare experience in this age of the world. This is the reason why there are so many perplexities in the churches. Many, so many, who assume the name of Christ are unsanctified and unholy. They have been baptized, but they were buried alive. Self did not die, and therefore they did not rise to newness of life in Christ.” Manuscript 148, 1897

##### **The Strongest Temptation Will Come from Within**

“The warfare against self is the greatest battle that was ever fought. The yielding of self, surrendering all to the will of God, requires a struggle; but the soul must submit to God before it can be renewed in holiness.” SC 43

##### **A Noble Character Is Not Inherited**

“Christ has given us no assurance that to attain perfection of character is an easy matter. A noble all-round character is not inherited. It does not come to us by accident. A noble character is earned by individual effort through the merits and grace of Christ. God gives the talents, the powers of the mind; we form the character. It is formed by hard, stern battles with self. Conflict after conflict must be waged against hereditary tendencies. We shall have to criticize ourselves closely, and allow not one unfavorable trait to remain uncorrected.” MYP 99

##### **Defects Can Be Overcome**

"Let no one say, I cannot remedy my defects of character. If you come to this decision, you will certainly fail of obtaining everlasting life. The impossibility lies in your own will. If you will not, then you cannot overcome. The real difficulty arises from the corruption of an unsanctified heart, and an unwillingness to submit to the control of God."

COL 311

**We Can Overcome Because God Has Already Been Working In Us**

12 Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, so now, not only as in my presence but much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling, 13 *for it is God who works in you, both to will and to work for his good pleasure.*" Philippians 2:12

### God's Ideal for His Children

"God's ideal for His children is higher than the highest human thought can reach. "Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect." This command is a promise. The plan of redemption contemplates our complete recovery from the power of Satan. Christ always separates the contrite soul from sin. He came to destroy the works of the devil, **and He has made provision that the Holy Spirit shall be imparted to every repentant soul, to keep him from sinning.**" DA 311

### God Imparts the Beauty of His Own Character

"He longs to see His children reveal a character after His similitude. As the sunbeam imparts to the flowers their varied and delicate tints, so does God impart to the soul the beauty of His own character." DA 313

### The Deeper Meaning of "Pure in Heart"

"When Christ abides in the heart, there will be purity and refinement of thought and manner. But the words of Jesus, "Blessed are the pure in heart," have a deeper meaning--not merely pure in the sense in which the world understands purity, free from that which is sensual, pure from lust, but true in the hidden purposes and motives of the soul, free from pride and self-seeking, humble, unselfish, childlike. Only like can appreciate like. Unless you accept in your own life the principle of self-sacrificing love, which is the principle of His character, you cannot know God." MB 24, 25

### The Only Way to Escape from God's Judgment

"The time is right upon us when there will be sorrow in the world that no human balm can heal. The flattering monuments of men's greatness will be crumbled in the dust, even before the last great destruction comes upon the world. . . . Only by being clothed with the robe of

Christ's righteousness can we escape the judgments that are coming upon the earth." 3SM 418, 419

**Note:** *We must surrender our entire hearts to God before we will be clothed with the robe of Christ's righteousness and Satan does not want us to know this.*

**"Satan does not want anyone to see the necessity of an entire surrender to God.** When the soul fails to make this surrender, sin is not forsaken; the appetites and passions are striving for the mastery; temptations confuse the conscience, *so that true conversion does not take place.*" 6T 92

## II. HOW TO SURRENDER

### Understand the True Force of the Will

"Many are inquiring, "How am I to make the surrender of myself to God?" *You desire to give yourself to Him, but you are weak in moral power, in slavery to doubt, and controlled by the habits of your life of sin. Your promises and resolutions are like ropes of sand. You cannot control your thoughts, your impulses, your affections.* The knowledge of your broken promises and forfeited pledges weakens your confidence in your own sincerity, and causes you to feel that God cannot accept you; but you need not despair. What you need to understand is the true force of the will. This is the governing power in the nature of man, the power of decision, or of choice. Everything depends on the right action of the will. The power of choice God has given to men; it is theirs to exercise. You cannot change your heart, you cannot of yourself give to God its affections; but you can choose to serve Him. You can give Him your will; He will then work in you to will and to do according to His good pleasure. Thus your whole nature will be brought under the control of the Spirit of Christ; your affections will be centered upon Him, your thoughts will be in harmony with Him." SC 47

### The Problem is Our Human Will is Naturally Bent to Evil- It Is Weak Because of Our Sinful Condition

"The result of the eating of the tree of knowledge of good and evil is manifest in every man's experience. ***There is in his nature a bent to evil, a force which, unaided, he cannot resist.*** To withstand this force, to attain that ideal which in his inmost soul he accepts as alone worthy, he can find help in but one power. That power is Christ. Co-operation with that power is man's greatest need. In all educational effort should not this co-operation be the highest aim?" Ed 29

“The unaided human will has no real power to resist and overcome evil.”

8T 292

*“Many are deceived concerning the condition of their hearts. They do not realize that the natural heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked. They wrap themselves about with their own righteousness, and are satisfied in reaching their own human standard of character; but how fatally they fail when they do not reach the divine standard, and of themselves they cannot meet the requirements of God.”*

1 SM 320

“If we were left to follow our own inclinations, to go just where our will would lead us, we should fall into Satan's ranks and become possessors of his attributes.” DA 329

**NOTE:** Since we were born sinful (*Psalms 51:5*), our **will** is infected with sin and is impure. It is weak and bent to evil. By ourselves, no matter how hard we try, we cannot do anything. We cannot repent, we cannot surrender and we cannot have victory over our sins. It is only through Jesus Christ. “**Salvation is found in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given to mankind by which we must be saved.**” *Acts 4:12*. As the Holy Spirit is convicting us, we must cooperate by allowing Him dwell in our hearts by faith and continually cooperate with Him as He speaks to our conscience.

### Let Us Cooperate with God by Giving Our Will to Him so that He Can Empower It

“Co-operation with that power (Jesus Christ) is man's greatest need...”

Ed 29

*“Your part is to put your will on the side of Christ. When you yield your will to His, He immediately takes possession of you, and works in you to will and to do of His good pleasure. Your nature is brought under the control of His Spirit. Even your thoughts are subject to Him. If you cannot control your impulses, your emotions, as you may desire, you can control the will, and thus an entire change will be wrought in your life. When you yield up your will to Christ, your life is hid with Christ in God. It is allied to the power which is above all principalities and powers. You have a strength from God that holds you fast to His strength; and a new life, even the life of faith, is possible to you.”* ML 318

“You cannot change your heart, you cannot of yourself give to God its affections; but you can choose to serve Him. **You can give Him your will; He will then work in you to will and to do according to His good pleasure. Thus your whole nature will be brought under the control**

**of the Spirit of Christ;** your affections will be centered upon Him, your thoughts will be in harmony with Him.” SC 47

“*Your part is to put your will on the side of Christ. When you yield your will to His, He immediately takes possession of you, and works in you to will and to do of His good pleasure. Your nature is brought under the control of His Spirit.* Even your thoughts are subject to Him. If you cannot control your impulses, your emotions, as you may desire, *you can control the will, and thus an entire change will be wrought in your life. When you yield up your will to Christ, your life is hid with Christ in God. It is allied to the power which is above all principalities and powers.* You have a strength from God that holds you fast to His strength; and a new life, even the life of faith, is possible to you.” ML 318

### **Our Will Becomes Omnipotent If We Submit it to God’s Will**

“As the will of man co-operates with the will of God, ***it becomes omnipotent.*** Whatever is to be done at His command may be accomplished in His strength. All His biddings are enablings.” COL 333

### **How Do We Submit to God’s Will? By Cooperating with Him through Listening to Our Conscience**

“Conscience is the voice of God, heard amid the conflict of human passions; when it is resisted, the Holy Spirit of God is grieved.” 5T 120  
“Whether you turn to the right or to the left, your ears will hear a voice behind you, saying, “This is the way; walk in it.” Isaiah 30:21

### **What Does Soundness of Faith Mean?**

“Soundness in the faith means more than many discern. It means to correct every error that exists in our thoughts and actions, lest we corrupt the Word of God.” 1MCP 49

### **What Does It Mean to Have a “New Heart”?**

“The youth especially stumble over this phrase, “a new heart.” They do not know what it means. They look for a special change to take place in their feelings. This they term conversion. Over this error thousands have stumbled to ruin, not understanding the expression, “Ye must be born again.” John 3:7. Satan leads people to think that because they have felt a rapture of feeling, they are converted. But their experience does not change. Their actions are the same as before. Their lives show no good fruit. They pray often and long, and are constantly referring to the feelings they had at such and such a time. But they do not live the new life. They are deceived. Their experience goes no deeper than feeling. They build upon the sand, and when adverse winds come, their

house is swept away.... When Jesus speaks of the new heart, He means the mind, the life, the whole being. To have a change of heart is to withdraw the affections from the world, and fasten them upon Christ. To have a new heart is to have a new mind, new purposes, new motives. What is the sign of a new heart?—A changed life.” OHC 159

### **What is Holiness?**

“Holiness is not rapture; it is the result of surrendering all to God; it is living by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God; it is doing the will of our heavenly Father; it is trusting in God in trial, believing in His promise in the darkness as well as in the light. Religion is to walk by faith, as well as by sight, trusting in God with all confidence, and resting in His love.” OHC 214

“no man can cover his soul with the garments of Christ's righteousness while practicing known sins, or neglecting known duties. God requires the entire surrender of the heart, before justification can take place; and in order for man to retain justification, there must be continual obedience, through active, living faith that works by love and purifies the soul.” 1SM 366

### **What is Sanctification?**

“Sanctification is not an emotion, but a heaven-born principle that brings ***all the passions and desires under the control of the Spirit of God;*** and this work is done through our Lord and Saviour.” FW 87

“True sanctification is nothing more or less than to love God with all the heart, to walk in his commandments and ordinances blameless. Sanctification is not an emotion, but a heaven-born principle that brings all the passions and desires under the control of the Spirit of God; and this work is done through our Lord and Saviour.” ST May 19, 1890

“Sanctification is a state of holiness, without and within, being holy and without reserve the Lord's, not in form, but in truth. Every impurity of thought, every lustful passion, separates the soul from God; for Christ can never put His robe of righteousness upon a sinner, to hide his deformity...” OHC 214

***NOTE: God wants us to live in victory, not defeat. And because sanctification is a state of holiness, it means victory over satan, self and the world. We need to have the faith of Jesus (Rev. 14:12). As the Holy Spirit works in us (Phil. 2:13), we need to believe that Jesus can do it for us.***

“The sanctification of the soul by the working of the Holy Spirit ***is the implanting of Christ's nature in humanity.*** Gospel religion is Christ in

the life—a living, active principle. It is the grace of Christ revealed in character and wrought out in good works.” COL 384

“Obedience to the law of God is sanctification. There are many who have erroneous ideas in regard to this work in the soul, but Jesus prayed that his disciples might be sanctified through the truth, and added, “Thy word is truth.” Sanctification is not an instantaneous but a progressive work, as obedience is continuous.” ST May 19, 1890

### **Holiness and Sanctification is the Same Thing and Without It We Cannot Go to Heaven to See the Lord**

*New International Version (NIV)*

“Make every effort to live in peace with everyone and to be **holy**; without **holiness** no one will see the Lord.” Hebrews 12:14

*English Revised Version (ERV)*

“Follow after peace with all men, and the **sanctification** without which no man shall see the Lord.” Hebrews 12:14

### **What Does It Mean “To Be Clothed with the Garment of Christ’s Righteousness”?**

“By His perfect obedience He has made it possible for every human being to obey God's commandments. When we submit ourselves to Christ, the heart is united with His heart, the will is merged in His will, the mind becomes one with His mind, the thoughts are brought into captivity to Him; we live His life. This is what it means to be clothed with the garment of His righteousness. Then as the Lord looks upon us He sees, not the fig-leaf garment, not the nakedness and deformity of sin, but His own robe of righteousness, which is perfect obedience to the law of Jehovah.” COL 311

### **We Must Cooperate to What the Holy Spirit is Doing in Our Life Through our Sincere Repentance and Determined Effort**

“Those who corrupt their own bodies cannot enjoy the favor of God until they sincerely repent, make an entire reform, and perfect holiness in the fear of the Lord. The only hope for those who practice vile habits is to forever leave them if they place any value upon health here and salvation hereafter. When these habits have been indulged in for quite a length of time, it requires a determined effort to resist temptation and refuse the corrupt indulgence.” CG 464

## **III. HOW TO BE AN OVERCOMER**

### **Gaining Salvation is a Joint Operation**

“The work of gaining salvation is one of *copartnership, a joint operation*. There is to be co-operation between God and the repentant sinner. This is necessary for the formation of right principles in the character. Man is to make earnest efforts to overcome that which hinders him from attaining to perfection. *But he is wholly dependent upon God for success.* Human effort of itself is not sufficient. Without the aid of divine power it avails nothing. God works and man works. Resistance of temptation must come from man, who must draw his power from God. On the one side there is infinite wisdom, compassion, and power; on the other, weakness, sinfulness, absolute helplessness.”

AA 482

### **Claim God’s Promise and Ask Him to Strengthen You**

“The Lord will recognize every effort you make to reach His ideal for you. When you make a failure, when you are betrayed into sin, do not feel that you cannot pray, that you are not worthy to come before the Lord, “My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.” With outstretched arms He waits to welcome the prodigal. Go to Him, and tell Him about your mistakes and failures. Ask Him to strengthen you for fresh endeavor. He will never disappoint you, never abuse your confidence.” MYP 97

### **Constant Dependence upon God is Needed**

Those who fail to realize their constant dependence upon God will be overcome by temptation. We may now suppose that our feet stand secure, and that we shall never be moved. We may say with confidence, “I know in whom I have believed; nothing can shake my faith in God and in His word.” But Satan is planning to take advantage of our hereditary and cultivated traits of character, and to blind our eyes to our own necessities and defects. Only through realizing our own weakness and looking steadfastly unto Jesus can we walk securely. DA 382

### **Constant Communion with God through Secret Prayer**

“It is impossible for the soul to flourish while prayer is not a special exercise of the mind. Family or public prayer alone is not sufficient. Secret prayer is very important; in solitude the soul is laid bare to the inspecting eye of God, and every motive is scrutinized.” 2T 189

“No man is safe for a day or an hour without prayer. ...we must constantly guard against the devices of Satan, we should pray in faith continually: “Lead us not into temptation.” GC 530

### **Constant Dependence on the Word of God**

"If the Sacred Scriptures were studied and followed, the Christian would be fortified to meet the wily foe; but the word of God is neglected, and disaster and defeat follow." CS 210

"By what means did He overcome in the conflict with Satan? By the word of God. Only by the word could He resist temptation....Every promise in God's word is ours. "By every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God" are we to live. When assailed by temptation, look not to circumstances or to the weakness of self, but to the power of the word. All its strength is yours." DA 123

### **Unselfish Labor for Others**

Those who thus exercise the Christian graces will grow and will become strong to work for God. They will have clear spiritual perceptions, a steady, growing faith, and an increased power in prayer. The Spirit of God, moving upon their spirit, calls forth the sacred harmonies of the soul in answer to the divine touch. Those who thus devote themselves to unselfish effort for the good of others are most surely working out their own salvation...A man who would refuse to exercise his limbs would soon lose all power to use them. Thus the Christian who will not exercise his God-given powers not only fails to grow up into Christ, but he loses the strength that he already had." SC 80

## **IV. JESUS IS OUR PERFECT EXAMPLE**

### **Jesus Showed Us How to Overcome**

"The example of Christ is before us. He overcame Satan, showing us how we also may overcome. Christ resisted Satan with Scripture. He might have had recourse to His own divine power, and used His own words; but He said, "It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." If the Sacred Scriptures were studied and followed, the Christian would be fortified to meet the wily foe; but the word of God is neglected, and disaster and defeat follow." CS 210

### **It Is Possible to Overcome**

"It is possible for those who exercise faith to overcome even as Christ overcomes. A people can be prepared for the second coming of Christ, because this preparation will simply be the righteousness by faith fully understood and believed." Robert J. Wieland, The Golden Chain, 16

### **Jesus Is Our Example**

"Could one sin have been found in Christ, had He in one particular yielded to Satan to escape the terrible torture, the enemy of God and

man would have triumphed. Christ bowed His head and died, but He held fast His faith and His submission to God.” DA 761

### **Jesus Made No Plans for Himself**

“...the Son of God was surrendered to the Father's will, and dependent upon His power. So utterly was Christ emptied of self that He made no plans for Himself. He accepted God's plans for Him, and day by day the Father unfolded His plans. So should we depend upon God, that our lives may be the simple outworking of His will.” DA 208

### **Christ’s Victory is Our Perfect Example**

“....Christ knows the sinner’s trials; He knows his temptations. He took upon himself our nature...Christ was actually tempted, not only in the wilderness, but all through his life. In all points He was tempted as we are and because He successfully resisted temptation in every form, He gave us perfect example.” Robert J. Wieland, The Golden Chain, page 14

### **God Will Not Allow Trials More Than We Can Handle**

“Our heavenly Father measures and weighs every trial before He permits it to come upon the believer. He considers the circumstances and the strength of the one who is to stand under the proving and test of God, and He never permits the temptations to be greater than the capacity of resistance. If the soul is overborne, the person over-powered, this can never be charged to God, . . . but the one tempted was not vigilant and prayerful and did not appropriate by faith the provisions God had abundantly in store for him. Christ never failed a believer in his hour of combat. The believer must claim the promise and meet the foe in the name of the Lord.” OHC 323

### **We Can Overcome Through God’s Power**

“Those who put their trust in Christ are not to be enslaved by any hereditary or cultivated habit or tendency. Instead of being held in bondage to the lower nature, they are to rule every appetite and passion. God has not left us to battle with evil in our own finite strength. Whatever may be our inherited or cultivated tendencies to wrong, we can overcome through the power that He is ready to impart.” MH 175

### **Let Us Listen to the Voice of the Holy Spirit and Cooperate with Him by Consecrating Ourselves Fully to Him**

“Who has the heart? With whom are our thoughts? Of whom do we love to converse? Who has our warmest affections and our best energies? If we are Christ's, our thoughts are with Him, and our sweetest thoughts

are of Him. All we have and are is consecrated to Him. We long to bear His image, breathe His spirit, do His will, and please Him in all things.” SC 58

“Are we striving with all our God-given powers to reach the measure of the stature of men and women in Christ? Are we seeking for His fullness, ever reaching higher and higher, trying to attain to the perfection of His character? When God's servants reach this point, they will be sealed in their foreheads. The recording angel will declare, "It is done." They will be complete in Him whose they are by creation and by redemption.” 3SM 427

### **Let Us Come to Christ and Ask Him to Give Us His Love**

“When, as erring, sinful beings, we come to Christ and become partakers of His pardoning grace, love springs up in the heart. Every burden is light, for the yoke that Christ imposes is easy. Duty becomes a delight, and sacrifice a pleasure. The path that before seemed shrouded in darkness, becomes bright with beams from the Sun of Righteousness. The loveliness of the character of Christ will be seen in His followers. It was His delight to do the will of God. Love to God, zeal for His glory, was the controlling power in our Saviour's life. Love beautified and ennobled all His actions. *Love is of God. The unconsecrated heart cannot originate or produce it.* It is found only in the heart where Jesus reigns.” SC 59

### **We Cannot Give to Others What We Do Not Have**

“Without a living faith in Christ as a personal Saviour it is impossible to make our influence felt in a skeptical world. We cannot give to others that which we do not ourselves possess. It is in proportion to our own devotion and consecration to Christ that we exert an influence for the blessing and uplifting of mankind. If there is no actual service, no genuine love, no reality of experience, there is no power to help, no connection with heaven, no savor of Christ in the life.” MB 37

## Chapter 7

### THE PLAN OF REDEMPTION

She shall give birth to a son. You shall call his name Jesus, for it is he who shall save his people from their sins.” Matthew 1:21

#### I. INTRODUCTION

##### **Sin Has Marred the Image of God in Man**

“In the beginning God created man in His own likeness. He endowed him with noble qualities. His mind was well balanced, and all the powers of his being were harmonious. But the Fall and its effects have perverted these gifts. Sin has marred and well-nigh obliterated the image of God in man.” PP 595

“Man was originally endowed with noble powers and a well-balanced mind. He was perfect in his being, and in harmony with God. His thoughts were pure, his aims holy. *But through disobedience, his powers were perverted, and selfishness took the place of love. His nature became so weakened through transgression that it was impossible for him, in his own strength, to resist the power of evil. He was made captive by Satan*, and would have remained so forever had not God specially interposed.” SC 18

“Through sin the whole human organism is deranged, *the mind is perverted, the imagination corrupted. Sin has degraded the faculties of the soul.* Temptations from without find an answering chord within the heart, and the feet turn imperceptibly toward evil.” MH 451

“By every sin Jesus is wounded afresh; and as we look upon Him whom we have pierced, we mourn for the sins that have brought anguish upon Him.” DA 300

“Disobedience is not in accordance with the nature which God gave to man in Eden.” 7BC 926

##### **Jesus Became a Man to Restore to Man the Original Mind**

“Jesus became a man that He might mediate between man and God. He clothed His divinity with humanity, He associated with the human race, that with His long human arm He might encircle humanity, and with His divine arm grasp the throne of Divinity. And this, that He might restore to man the original mind which he lost in Eden through Satan's alluring temptation; that man might realize that it is for his present and

eternal good to obey the requirements of God." 7BC 926

"The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised." Luke 4:18

"When Christ reigns in the soul, there is purity, freedom from sin. The glory, the fullness, the completeness of the gospel plan is fulfilled in the life." COL 420

### **Christ Came to Re-CREATE the Image of God in Man**

"It is the gospel of the grace of God alone that can uplift the soul. The contemplation of the love of God manifested in His Son will stir the heart and arouse the powers of the soul as nothing else can. *Christ came that He might re-create the image of God in man;* and whoever turns men away from Christ is turning them away from the source of true development; he is defrauding them of the hope and purpose and glory of life." DA 478

### **Jesus Unfolded the Plan of Salvation**

"In the interview with Nicodemus, Jesus unfolded the plan of salvation, and His mission to the world. In none of His subsequent discourses did He explain so fully, step by step, the work necessary to be done in the hearts of all who would inherit the kingdom of heaven." DA 176

## **II. WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF THE PLAN OF REDEMPTION?**

### **To Reclaim Us Not Just Forgive Us**

"forgiveness has a broader meaning than many suppose....God's forgiveness is not merely a judicial act by which He sets us free from condemnation. *It is not only forgiveness for sin, but reclaiming from sin.* It is the outflow of redeeming love that transforms the heart. David had the true conception of forgiveness when he prayed, "Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me." Psalm 51:10. And again he says, "As far as the east is from the west, so far hath *He removed our transgressions from us.*" Psalm 103:12.

**NOTE:** Jesus will reclaim us by taking away our *hatred, anger, impatient, bitterness, resentment and all our bad attitudes.*

### **To Restore in Man the Image of His Maker**

"By infinite love and mercy the plan of salvation had been devised, and a life of probation was granted. To restore in man the image of his Maker, to bring him back to the perfection in which he was created." Ed 15

"He would give all heaven to this work of salvation, of restoring the moral image of God in man." SD 229

"By sin the image of God in man has been marred and well-nigh obliterated; it is the work of the gospel to restore that which has been lost." 5T 743

"To be redeemed means to cease from sin" RH September 25, 1900  
Christ died to make it possible for you to cease to sin, and sin is the transgression of the law." RH August 28, 1894

### To Bring Him Back to The Perfection in Which He Was First Created

*"It was to restore this that the plan of salvation was devised, and a life of probation was granted to man. To bring him back to the perfection in which he was first created is the great object of life--the object that underlies every other."* PP 595

"The Lord can do nothing toward the recovery of man until, convinced of his own weakness, and stripped of all self-sufficiency, he yields himself to the control of God. Then he can receive the gift that God is waiting to bestow. From the soul that feels his need, nothing is withheld. He has unrestricted access to Him in whom all fullness dwells." DA 300

### III. WHAT IS THE GOAL OF LIFE AND EDUCATION?

"To restore in man the image of his Maker, to bring him back to the perfection in which he was created, to promote the development of body, mind, and soul, that the divine purpose in his creation might be realized--this was to be the work of redemption. This is the object of education, the great object of life." Ed 15, 16

"The true object of education is to restore the image of God in the soul." PP 595

#### The Bible Should Be Given the Highest Place in Education

"We need the fuller revelation of Himself that God has given in His written word. *The Holy Scriptures are the perfect standard of truth, and as such should be given the highest place in education.* To obtain an education worthy of the name, we must receive a knowledge of God, the Creator, and of Christ, the Redeemer, as they are revealed in the sacred word." Ed 16, 17

#### Education That Fails to Cultivate Spirituality is Disastrous

"Too often, as the studies accumulate, the wisdom from above has been given a secondary place, and the further advanced the student becomes,

the less confidence he has in God; he considers that much learning is the very essence of success in life; but if all would give due consideration to the statement of Christ, they would make different plans: "Without Me ye can do nothing." Without the vital principles of true religion, without knowledge of how to serve and glorify the Redeemer, education is more harmful than beneficial. When education in human lines is pushed to such an extent that the love of God wanes in the heart, that prayer is neglected, and that there is a failure to cultivate spiritual attributes, it is wholly disastrous." FE 349, 350

#### **IV. CHRIST'S RIGHTEOUSNESS AND THE PLAN OF REDEMPTION**

##### **We Accept Christ's Righteousness Not Our Own**

"Instead of going about to establish our own righteousness we accept the righteousness of Christ. His blood atones for our sins. His obedience is accepted for us. Then the heart renewed by the Holy Spirit will bring forth 'the fruits of the Spirit.' Through the grace of Christ we shall live in obedience to the law of God written upon our hearts. Having the Spirit of Christ, we shall walk even as He walked." PP 372

##### **Title and Fitness Are Found in Righteousness of Christ**

"The proud heart strives to earn salvation; *but both our title to heaven and our fitness for it are found in the righteousness of Christ. The Lord can do nothing toward the recovery of man until, convinced of his own weakness, and stripped of all self-sufficiency, he yields himself to the control of God.* Then he can receive the gift that God is waiting to bestow. From the soul that feels his need, nothing is withheld. He has unrestricted access to Him in whom all the fullness dwells." DA 300

##### **The Power Which Christ Imparts Enables Man to Resist**

"It is the grace that Christ implants in the soul which creates in man enmity against Satan. Without this converting grace and renewing power, man would continue the captive of Satan, a servant ever ready to do his bidding. But the new principle in the soul creates conflict where hitherto had been peace. The power which Christ imparts enables man to resist the tyrant and usurper. Whoever is seen to abhor sin instead of loving it, whoever resists and conquers those passions that have held sway within, displays the operation of a principle wholly from above." GC 506

"The greatest manifestation that men and women can make of the grace and power of Christ is made when the natural man becomes a partaker of the divine nature, and through the power that the grace of Christ

imparts, overcomes the corruption that is in the world through lust." CT 251, 252

### **The Only Power That Can Create or Perpetuate True Peace**

"The only power that can create or perpetuate true peace is the grace of Christ. When this is implanted in the heart, it will cast out the evil passions that cause strife and dissension." DA 305

"Without the grace of Christ, the sinner is in a hopeless condition; nothing can be done for him; but through divine grace, supernatural power is imparted to the man, and works in mind and heart and character. It is through the impartation of the grace of Christ that sin is discerned in its hateful nature, and finally driven from the soul temple. It is through grace that we are brought into fellowship with Christ, to be associated with Him in the work of salvation." 2SM 366, 367

## **V. WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT?**

### **To Empower Us to Reproduce the Very Image of God**

"The Saviour came to glorify the Father by the demonstration of His love; so the Spirit was to glorify Christ by revealing His grace to the world. The very image of God is to be reproduced in humanity. The honor of God, the honor of Christ, is involved in the perfection of the character of His people." DA 671

### **To Implant Christ's Nature in Us**

"The sanctification of the soul by the working of the Holy Spirit is the implanting of Christ's nature in humanity. Gospel religion is Christ in the life--a living, active principle. It is the grace of Christ revealed in character and wrought out in good works." COL 384

### **It Imbues the Receiver with The Attributes of Christ**

The Holy Spirit is the breath of spiritual life in the soul. The impartation of the Spirit is the impartation of the life of Christ. It imbues the receiver with the attributes of Christ." DA 805

*"The Spirit was to be given as a regenerating agent, and without this the sacrifice of Christ would have been of no avail."* DA 671

### **To Transforms Us into the Likeness of Christ**

"By the power of the Holy Spirit the moral image of God is to be perfected in the character. We are to be wholly transformed into the likeness of Christ." TM 506

"It is by the Spirit that the heart is made pure. Through the Spirit the believer becomes a partaker of the divine nature. Christ has given His

Spirit as a divine power to overcome all hereditary and cultivated tendencies to evil, and to impress His own character upon His church." DA 671

### To Give Us Supernatural Strength to Resist Temptation

"Sin could be resisted and overcome only through the mighty agency of the Third Person of the Godhead, who would come with no modified energy, but in the fullness of divine power." DA 671

"Christ promised that the Holy Spirit should abide with those who wrestle for victory over sin, to demonstrate the power of divine might by endowing the human agent with supernatural strength and instructing the ignorant in the mysteries of the kingdom of God. Of what avail would it be to us that the only begotten Son of God humbled Himself, endured the temptations of the wily foe, and died, the just for the unjust, if the Spirit had not been given as a constant, working, regenerating agent, to make effectual in each individual case what has been wrought out by the world's Redeemer?" GW 286

### Ministers Need to Teach the Steps in Conversion

"Ministers need to have a more clear, simple manner in presenting the truth as it is in Jesus. Their own minds need to comprehend the great plan of salvation more fully. Then they can carry the minds of the hearers away from earthly things to the spiritual and eternal. There are many who want to know what they must do to be saved. *They want a plain and clear explanation of the steps requisite in conversion, and there should not a sermon be given unless a portion of that discourse is to especially make plain the way that sinners may come to Christ and be saved.* They should point them to Christ, as did John, and with touching simplicity, their hearts aglow with the love of Christ, say, "Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." Strong and earnest appeals should be made to the sinner to repent and be converted." 1SM 157

## VI. THE SPIRITUAL CONDITION OF OUR CHURCH

### **Sadly, Many of Us Do Not Understand True Conversion and the Plan of Salvation**

"In the last vision given me, I was shown the startling fact that but a small portion of those who now profess "the truth will be sanctified by it and be saved." 1T 608 (1867)

"From what has been shown me, there are not more than half of the young who profess religion and the truth who have been truly converted." 1T 158; MYP 131 (1857)

"Names are registered upon the church books upon earth, but not in the book of life. I saw that there is not one in twenty of the youth who knows what experimental religion is." IT 504; MYP 384 (1867)

"I have stated before them that, from what was shown me, but a small number of those now professing to believe the truth would eventually be saved..." 2T 445 (1870)

"I tell you not a few ministers who stand before the people to explain the Scriptures are defiled. Their hearts are corrupt, their hands unclean." 5T 78 (1882)

### **Daily the Church Is Becoming Converted to the World**

"Instead of leading the world to render obedience to God's law, the church is uniting more and more closely with the world in transgression. Daily the church is becoming converted to the world." 8T 119

### **Satan Works to Fasten Our Mind Upon Worldly Things**

The wicked one is ever watching for a chance to misrepresent God, and to attract the mind to that which is forbidden. If he can, he will fasten the mind upon the things of the world. He will endeavor to excite the emotions, to arouse the passions, to fasten the affections on that which is not for your good; but it is for you to hold every emotion and passion under control, in calm subjection to reason and conscience. Then Satan loses his power to control the mind. The work to which Christ calls us is to the work of progressive conquest over spiritual evil in our characters. Natural tendencies are to be overcome.... Appetite and passion must be conquered, and the will must be placed wholly on the side of Christ." OHC 87

## **VII. SOLEMN APPEAL**

### **The Necessity of An Entire Surrender**

"Satan does not want anyone to see the necessity of an entire surrender to God. When the soul fails to make this surrender, sin is not forsaken; the appetites and passions are striving for the mastery; temptations confuse the conscience, so that true conversion does not take place." 6T 92

"To every one who surrenders fully to God is given the privilege of living without sin, in obedience to the law of heaven. ... God requires of us perfect obedience. We are to purify ourselves, even as he is pure. By keeping his commandments, we are to reveal our love for the Supreme Ruler of the universe" RH September 27, 1906

“no man can cover his soul with the garments of Christ's righteousness while practicing known sins, or neglecting known duties. God requires the entire surrender of the heart, before justification can take place.”1SM 366

### If We Do Not Resist His Drawing

“His love is drawing us to Himself. If we do not resist this drawing, we shall be led to the foot of the cross in repentance for the sins that have crucified the Saviour. Then the Spirit of God through faith produces a new life in the soul. The thoughts and desires are brought into obedience to the will of Christ. The heart, the mind, are created anew in the image of Him who works in us to subdue all things to Himself. Then the law of God is written in the mind and heart, and we can say with Christ, "I delight to do Thy will, O my God." Psalm 40:8.” DA 176

**“Silver or gold I do not have, but what I have I give you. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.” Acts 3:6. Often the missionary is elevated to an almost god-like state. Did the villagers cry because they were going to miss the people who pointed them to Jesus? Or because the generous provider of their temporal needs had departed?” SJC**

## Chapter 8

### CHARACTER DEVELOPMENT

“Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus.” Philippians 2:5

#### I. INTRODUCTION

##### **Christ is Longing to Manifest Himself in His Church**

“Christ is waiting with longing desire for the manifestation of Himself in His church. When the character of Christ shall be perfectly reproduced in His people, then He will come to claim them as His own.”  
COL 69

“The very image of God is to be reproduced in humanity.” DA 671

##### **We Must Be Transformed by The Grace of God**

“We are living in a solemn time. An important work is to be done for our own souls and for the souls of others, or we shall meet with an infinite loss. We must be transformed by the grace of God, or we shall fail of heaven, and through our influence others will fail with us.”  
2MCP 555

##### **The Reproduction of Christ's Character is the Goal**

“The object of the Christian life is fruit bearing--the reproduction of Christ's character in the believer, that it may be reproduced in others.”  
COL 67

##### **Those Truly Connected with God Bear Fruits of Holiness**

“Self-denial, self-sacrifice, benevolence, kindness, love, patience, fortitude, and Christian trust are the daily fruits borne by those who are truly connected with God. Their acts may not be published to the world, but they themselves are daily wrestling with evil, and gaining precious victories over temptation and wrong. Solemn vows are renewed and kept through the strength gained by earnest prayer and constant watching thereunto. The ardent enthusiast does not discern the struggles of these silent workers; but the eye of Him who seeth the secrets of the heart, notices and regards with approval every effort put forth in lowliness and meekness. It requires the testing time to reveal the true gold of love and faith in the character. When trials and perplexities come upon the church, then the steadfast zeal and warm affections of the Christian are developed.” RH January 18, 1881

##### **The Heavenly Character Must Be Acquired on Earth**

“Be not deceived. God is not mocked. Nothing but holiness will prepare you for heaven. It is sincere, experimental piety alone that can give you

a pure, elevated character and enable you to enter into the presence of God, who dwelleth in light unapproachable. *The heavenly character must be acquired on earth*, or it can never be acquired at all. Then begin at once. Flatter not yourself that a time will come when you can make an earnest effort easier than now. Every day increases your distance from God. Prepare for eternity with such zeal as you have not yet manifested. Educate your mind to love the Bible, to love the prayer meeting, to love the hour of meditation, and, above all, the hour when the soul communes with God. Become heavenly-minded if you would unite with the heavenly choir in the mansions above.” Cch 187

### We are Being Weighed in the Balances

“God is weighing our characters, our conduct, and our motives in the balances of the sanctuary. It will be a fearful thing to be pronounced wanting in love and obedience by our Redeemer, who died upon the cross to draw our hearts unto Him. God has bestowed upon us great and precious gifts. He has given us light and a knowledge of His will, so that we need not err or walk in darkness.” Cch188

## II. THE SIGNIFICANCE OF TRIALS

### Obstacles Make Us Strong

“It is obstacles that make men strong. It is not helps, but difficulties, conflicts, rebuffs, that make men of moral sinew. Too much ease and avoiding responsibility have made weaklings and dwarfs of those who ought to be responsible men of moral power and strong spiritual muscle.” 3T 495

### Trials Are God's Way to Remove the Impurities, Infirmities, And Roughness from Us

“These trials of life are God's workmen to remove the impurities, infirmities, and roughness from our characters, and fit us for the society of pure, heavenly angels in glory. But as we pass through these trials, as the fires of affliction kindle upon us, we must not keep the eye on the fire which is seen, but let the eye of faith fasten upon the things unseen, the eternal inheritance, the immortal life, the eternal weight of glory; and while we do this the fire will not consume us, but only remove the dross, and we shall come forth seven times purified, bearing the impress of the Divine.” 1T 706, 707

### Religious Experience Gained Only Through Conflict

“A religious experience is gained only through conflict, through disappointment, through severe discipline of self, through earnest prayer. The steps to heaven must be taken one at a time, and every advance step gives strength for the next.” CT 100

### **Trials Well Borne Develops Steadfastness of Character**

“Through conflict the spiritual life is strengthened. Trials well borne will develop steadfastness of character and precious spiritual graces. The perfect fruit of faith, meekness, and love often matures best amid storm clouds and darkness.” COL 61

“perseverance, character; and character, hope.” Romans 5:4

“...God orders our surroundings, and he will place us where we shall have test after test, to prove us and to reveal what is in our hearts.” RH June 6,1884

### **Every Heart Will be Tested**

“Every heart will be tested, every character developed. It is principle that God's people must act upon. The living principle must be carried out in the life.”1T 222

### **Some Seek to Control and Blame their Surroundings**

“Many times his way of dealing is so contrary to our plans and expectations that we are amazed and confounded. We do not understand our perverse natures; and often when we are gratifying self, following our own inclinations, we flatter ourselves that we are carrying out the mind of God....*Some seek to control their surroundings, thinking that if they are placed in favourable positions, the bad traits in their character will not be developed.* But God orders our surroundings, and he will place us where we shall have test after test, to prove us and to reveal what is in our hearts.” RH June 6,1884

### **We Should Not Pray or Cry to Remove Trials from Us**

“We are too quickly discouraged, and earnestly cry for the trial to be removed from us, when we should plead for patience to endure and grace to overcome.” 1T 310

### **We Should Not dwell Upon Discouragement**

“The more you talk faith, the more faith you will have. The more you dwell upon discouragement, talking to others about your trials and enlarging upon them, to enlist the sympathy which you crave, the more discouragements and trials you will have. Why mourn over that which you cannot avoid?” HP 247

### **We Shall Rise Above Slights, Rebuffs, and Annoyances**

“Blessed are the meek.” The difficulties we have to encounter may be very much lessened by that meekness which hides itself in Christ. *If we*

*possess the humility of our Master, we shall rise above the slights, the rebuffs, the annoyances to which we are daily exposed, and they will cease to cast a gloom over the spirit.” DA 301*

### **Trials Are Greatest Blessings**

“The obstacles, provocations, and hardships that we meet, may prove to us, not a curse, but the greatest blessings of our lives; for the grandest characters are built amid hardships and trials. But they must be received as practical lessons in the school of Christ. Every temptation resisted, every trial bravely borne, gives us a new experience and advances us in the work of character building. We have a better knowledge of the working of Satan, and of our own power to defeat him through divine grace.” HP 46

“The children of God may rejoice in all things and at all times. When troubles and difficulties come, believing in the providence of God, you may rejoice. You need not wait for a happy flight of feeling, but by faith you may lay hold of the promises and lift up a hymn of thanksgiving to God.” HP 123

**NOTE:** *When your circumstances are not good, thank God because He is not occasionally good. He is good all the time.*

### **Let Us Remember that God Never Permits the Temptations to Be Greater Than Our Capacity of Resistance**

“Our heavenly Father measures and weighs every trial before He permits it to come upon the believer. He considers the circumstances and the strength of the one who is to stand under the proving and test of God, and He never permits the temptations to be greater than the capacity of resistance. If the soul is overborne, the person overpowered, this can never be charged to God, as failing to give strength in grace, but the one tempted was not vigilant and prayerful and did not appropriate by faith the provisions God had abundantly in store for him. Christ never failed a believer in his hour of combat. The believer must claim the promise and meet the foe in the name of the Lord, and he will not know anything like failure.” MS 6, 1889. 2MCP 473

### **God Has a Purpose to Accomplish When There is Trial**

“Yet we should not lose courage when assailed by temptation. Often when placed in a trying situation we doubt that the Spirit of God has been leading us. But it was the Spirit's leading that brought Jesus into the wilderness to be tempted by Satan. When God brings us into trial, He has a purpose to accomplish for our good.” DA 126

### **It Is in Crisis That Character Is Revealed**

"It is in a crisis that character is revealed...a sudden and unlooked-for calamity, something that brings the soul face to face with death, will show whether there is any real faith in the promises of God. It will show whether the soul is sustained by grace." COL 412

### **Those at Pentecost Were Not Freed from Temptations and Trials**

"Those who at Pentecost were endued with power from on high, were not thereby freed from further temptation and trial.... They were repeatedly assailed by the enemy of all truth, who sought to rob them of their Christian experience. They were compelled to strive with all their God-given powers to reach the measure of the stature of men and women in Christ Jesus. Daily they prayed for fresh supplies of grace, that they might reach higher and still higher toward perfection. Under the Holy spirit's working, even the weakest, by exercising faith in God, learned to improve their entrusted powers and to become sanctified, refined, and ennobled." AA 49

### **Trials Are Permitted to Test the Hearts of God's People**

"Every institution will have to battle with difficulty. Trials are permitted in order to test the hearts of God's people. When adversity befalls one of the Lord's instrumentalities, it will be shown how much real faith we have in God and in His work. At such a time let none view matters in the worst light and give expression to doubt and unbelief. Do not criticise those who carry the burdens of responsibility. Let not the conversation in your homes be poisoned with criticism of the Lord's workers. Parents who indulge this criticising spirit are not bringing before their children that which will make them wise unto salvation.... Satan will unite most zealously with the criticiser in fostering unbelief, envy, jealousy, and disrespect." PM 115

### **This Testing Process is Essential to Final Victory**

"The followers of Christ know little of the plots which Satan and his hosts are forming against them. But He who sitteth in the heavens will overrule all these devices for the accomplishment of His deep designs. *The Lord permits His people to be subjected to the fiery ordeal of temptation, not because He takes pleasure in their distress and affliction, but because this process is essential to their final victory. He could not, consistently with His own glory, shield them from temptation; for the very object of the trial is to prepare them to resist all the allurements of evil.*" GC 528

### **True Christian Maintains a Calm and Trustful Spirit**

“The highest evidence of nobility in a Christian is self-control. He who under abuse or cruelty fails to maintain a calm and trustful spirit, robs God of His right to reveal in him His own perfection of character. Lowliness of heart is the strength that gives victory to the followers of Christ; it is the token of their connection with the courts above.” DA 301

“Troubles may invade, but these are the lot of humanity. Let patience, gratitude, and love keep sunshine in the heart though the day may be ever so cloudy.” MH 393

### **Do Not Talk of Your Feelings**

“If you do not feel lighthearted and joyous, do not talk of your feelings. Cast no shadow upon the lives of others. A cold, sunless religion never draws souls to Christ. It drives them away from Him into the nets that Satan has spread for the feet of the straying. Instead of thinking of your discouragements, think of the power you can claim in Christ's name. Let your imagination take hold upon things unseen. Let your thoughts be directed to the evidences of the great love of God for you. Faith can endure trial, resist temptation, bear up under disappointment. Jesus lives as our advocate. All is ours that His mediation secures.” MH 488

### **We Have a Never-Failing Helper**

Through all our trials we have a never-failing Helper. He does not leave us alone to struggle with temptation, to battle with evil, and be finally crushed with burdens and sorrow. Though now He is hidden from mortal sight, the ear of faith can hear His voice saying, Fear not; I am with you. "I am He that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive forevermore." Rev.1:18. DA 483

### **The Holy Spirit Is the Defense of Every Contrite Soul**

“The omnipotent power of the Holy Spirit is the defense of every contrite soul. Not one that in penitence and faith has claimed His protection will Christ permit to pass under the enemy's power. The Saviour is by the side of His tempted and tried ones. With Him there can be no such thing as failure, loss, impossibility, or defeat; we can do all things through Him who strengthens us. When temptations and trials come, do not wait to adjust all the difficulties, but look to Jesus, your helper.” DA 490

### **Our Weak Will Become Omnipotent When We Cooperate**

“As the will of man co-operates with the will of God, it becomes omnipotent. Whatever is to be done at His command may be accomplished in His strength. All His biddings are enablings.” COL 333

### **III. FOLLOWING THE EXAMPLE OF JESUS CHRIST**

“And Jesus grew in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man.”  
Luke 2:52

“We are to keep the example of Christ ever before us, walking in His footsteps.” 3SM 15

#### **We Are Required to Copy Jesus’ Life and Character**

“Study Christ. Study His character, feature by feature. He is our Pattern that we are required to copy in our lives and our characters, else we fail to represent Jesus, but present to the world a spurious copy. Do not imitate any man, for men are defective in habits, in speech, in manners, in character. I present before you the Man Christ Jesus. You must individually know Him as your Saviour before you can study Him as your pattern and your example.” 3SM 170

#### **Jesus Did Not Contend for His Right**

“Jesus did not contend for His rights. Often His work was made unnecessarily severe because He was willing and uncomplaining. Yet He did not fail nor become discouraged. He lived above these difficulties, as if in the light of God's countenance. He did not retaliate when roughly used, but bore insult patiently.” DA 89

#### **Jesus Manifested a Peculiar Loveliness of Disposition**

“As a child, Jesus manifested a peculiar loveliness of disposition. His willing hands were ever ready to serve others. He manifested a patience that nothing could disturb, and a truthfulness that would never sacrifice integrity. In principle firm as a rock, His life revealed the grace of unselfish courtesy.” DA 68, 69

#### **Jesus’ Character Is a Living Exhibition**

“He stirred up no strife, He resented no personal injuries, but met with meek submission the insults, the false accusations, and the cruel scourging of those who hated Him and condemned Him to death. Christ is our example. His life is a practical illustration of His divine teachings. His character is a living exhibition of the way to do good and overcome evil.” 4T 138

#### **He Maintained Perfect Filial Obedience**

“He understood the temptations of children; for He bore their sorrows and trials. Firm and steadfast was His purpose to do the right. Though enticed to evil, He refused to depart in a single instance from the strictest truth and rectitude. He maintained perfect filial obedience; but

His spotless life aroused the envy and jealousy of His brethren. His childhood and youth were anything but smooth and joyous. *His brethren did not believe on Him, and were annoyed because He did not in all things act as they did, and become one of them in the practice of evil. In His home life He was cheerful, but never boisterous.* He ever maintained the attitude of a learner. He took great delight in nature, and God was His teacher.” 5BC 1117

### **Never Did He Cause His Parents Pain or Anxiety**

“Never did He by disrespect cause His parents pain or anxiety. He delighted to honor and obey them. Although He was not ignorant of His great mission, He consulted their wishes, and submitted to their authority. Christ had been Commander of the heavenly host; but He did not because of this excuse Himself from labor, allowing His parents to support Him. While still quite young, He learned a trade, and faithfully discharged His daily duties, contributing to the support of the family.” 5BC 1117

### **Jesus Was Tried on The Point of Hasty and Angry Speech**

“Sorely as *He was tried on the point of hasty and angry speech, He never once sinned with His lips. With patient calmness He met the sneers, the taunts, and the ridicule of His fellow workers at the carpenter's bench. Instead of retorting angrily, He would begin to sing one of David's beautiful psalms;* and His companions, before realizing what they were doing, would unite with Him in the hymn. What a transformation would be wrought in this world if men and women today would follow Christ's example in the use of words!” OHC 291

## **IV. THE HOLY SPIRIT AND CHARACTER DEVELOPMENT**

### **To Implant Christ's Nature in Us**

“The sanctification of the soul by the working of the Holy Spirit is the implanting of Christ's nature in humanity. Gospel religion is Christ in the life--a living, active principle. It is the grace of Christ revealed in character and wrought out in good works.” COL 384

### **It Imbues the Receiver with The Attributes of Christ**

The Holy Spirit is the breath of spiritual life in the soul. The impartation of the Spirit is the impartation of the life of Christ. It imbues the receiver with the attributes of Christ.” DA 805

“The Spirit was to be given as a regenerating agent, and without this the sacrifice of Christ would have been of no avail.” DA 671

### **To Transforms Us into the Likeness of Christ**

“By the power of the Holy Spirit the moral image of God is to be perfected in the character. We are to be wholly transformed into the likeness of Christ.” TM 506

“It is by the Spirit that the heart is made pure. Through the Spirit the believer becomes a partaker of the divine nature. Christ has given His Spirit as a divine power to overcome all hereditary and cultivated tendencies to evil, and to impress His own character upon His church.” DA 671

## V. SOLEMN APPEAL

### Character Is the Only Treasure We Can Take to Heaven

“A character formed according to the divine likeness is the only treasure that we can take from this world to the next. Those who are under the instruction of Christ in this world will take every divine attainment with them to the heavenly mansions. And in heaven we are continually to improve. How important, then, is the development of character in this life.” COL 332

### The Oil in Matthew 25 Represents Character

“There is a world lying in wickedness, in deception, and delusion, in the very shadow of death,—asleep, asleep. Who are feeling travail of soul to awaken them? What voice can reach them? My mind is carried to the future when the signal will be given, “Behold the Bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet Him.” But some will have delayed to obtain the oil for replenishing their lamps, and *too late they will find that character, which is represented by the oil, is not transferable. That oil is the righteousness of Christ. It represents character, and character is not transferable.* No man can secure it for another. Each must obtain for himself a character purified from every stain of sin.” (EGW) The Bible Echo, May 4, 1896

### The Lord Requires Growth in Efficiency and Capability in Every Line

“True education is the preparation of the physical, mental, and moral powers for the performance of every duty; it is the training of body, mind, and soul for divine service. This is the education that will endure unto eternal life. Of every Christian the Lord requires growth in efficiency and capability in every line. Christ has paid us our wages, even His own blood and suffering, to secure our willing service. He came to our world to give us an example of how we should work, and what spirit we should bring into our labor.” COL 330

### Character Is Formed By Hard, Stern Battles With Self

Christ has given us no assurance that to attain perfection of character is an easy matter. A noble, all-round character is not inherited. It does not come to us by accident. A noble character is earned by individual effort through the merits and grace of Christ. God gives the talents, the powers of the mind; we form the character. It is formed by hard, stern battles with self. Conflict after conflict must be waged against hereditary tendencies. We shall have to criticize ourselves closely, and allow not one unfavorable trait to remain uncorrected.” COL 331

## SONG:

### Paradise

(music video available on YouTube)

They've asked why in the midst of pain and  
sorrow you're calm and strong.  
“HE knows why,” you shared.  
So you've hoped and never questioned  
when life's got you down.

### CHORUS

There you'll never see dark skies.  
No more tears. Yes, all is nice.  
Hold Him till the end, be strong inside.  
Till dark skies turn bright.  
Paradise.

You've reasons why you hold on  
to the promise till life is gone.  
“HE knows why,” you said.  
When you're hopeless, worn and  
suffering there's still bright hope.  
(repeat chorus)

## Chapter 9

### **GOD'S TRUE DISCIPLES**

“But you are a chosen people, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people belonging to God, that you may declare the praises of him who called you out of darkness into his wonderful light.”1 Peter 2:9

#### **I. INTRODUCTION**

##### **We are God's Chosen as Peculiar People**

Seventh-day Adventists have been chosen by God as a peculiar people, separate from the world. By the great cleaver of truth He has cut them out from the quarry of the world and brought them into connection with Himself. He has made them His representatives and has called them to be ambassadors for Him in the last work of salvation. The greatest wealth of truth ever entrusted to mortals, the most solemn and fearful warnings ever sent by God to man, have been committed to them to be given to the world, 7T 138

##### **We Are Ambassadors for Christ**

“You are ambassadors for Christ, to proclaim His message of salvation.”  
Ev 22

#### **II. GOD'S PURPOSE FOR HIS DISCIPLES**

##### **To Bring Salvation**

“For this is what the Lord has commanded us: I have made you a light for the Gentiles, that you may bring salvation to the ends of the earth.”  
Acts 13:47

##### **To Tell Others What Jesus Christ Can Do in the Life**

“So those who are the partakers of the grace of Christ will be ready to make any sacrifice, that others for whom He died may share the heavenly gift. They will do all they can to make the world better for their stay in it. This spirit is the sure outgrowth of a soul truly converted. No sooner does one come to Christ than there is born in his heart a desire to make known to others what a precious friend he has found in Jesus; the saving and sanctifying truth cannot be shut up in his heart. If we are clothed with the righteousness of Christ and are filled with the joy of His indwelling Spirit, we shall not be able to hold our peace. If we have tasted and seen that the Lord is good we shall have something to tell. Like Philip when he found the Saviour, we shall invite others into His presence. We shall seek to present to them the attractions of Christ and the unseen realities of the world to come. There will be an intensity of desire to follow in the path that Jesus trod. There will be an

earnest longing that those around us may "behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." John 1:29." SC 79, 80

### To Develop a Christ-Like Character

"God could have reached His object in saving sinners without our aid; but in order for us to develop a character like Christ's, we must share in His work. In order to enter into His joy,--the joy of seeing souls redeemed by His sacrifice,--we must participate in His labors for their redemption." DA 142

### True Disciples Are Active Missionaries

"Every true disciple is born into the kingdom of God as a missionary. He who drinks of the living water becomes a fountain of life. The receiver becomes a giver. The grace of Christ in the soul is like a spring in the desert, welling up to refresh all, and making those who are ready to perish eager to drink of the water of life." DA 195

## III. CHARACTERISTICS OF TRUE DISCIPLES

### They Live Up to Their Profession

"There must be no pretense in the lives of those who have so sacred and solemn a message as we have been called to bear. The world is watching Seventh-day Adventists because it knows something of their profession of faith and of their high standard, and when it sees those who do not live up to their profession, it points at them with scorn." 9T 23

### They Are Loving and Lovable

"But ability alone, the choicest talents alone, cannot take the place of love. This love must be manifested by God's workers. Love for God and for those for whom Christ has died will do a work that we can scarcely comprehend. Those who do not cherish and cultivate this love cannot be successful missionaries." 6T84

### They Possess Christian Zeal

"Oh, how few feel the worth of souls! How few are willing to sacrifice to bring souls to the knowledge of Christ! There is much talking, much professed love for perishing souls; but talk is cheap stuff. It is earnest Christian zeal that is wanted--a zeal that will be manifested by doing something. All must now work for themselves, and when they have Jesus in their hearts they will confess Him to others. No more could a soul who possesses Christ be hindered from confessing Him than could the waters of Niagara be stopped from flowing over the falls." 2T 233

### They Possess Natural Simplicity

"Often the words well prepared and studied have but little influence.

But the true, honest expression of a son or daughter of God, spoken in natural simplicity, has power to unbolt the door to hearts that have long been closed against Christ and His love.” COL 232

“No argument is so powerful as is success founded on simplicity.” 9T 175

### **They Possess Wisdom and Tact**

“In the work of soul-winning, great tact and wisdom are needed. The Saviour never suppressed the truth, but He uttered it always in love. In His intercourse with others, He exercised the greatest tact, and He was always kind and thoughtful. He was never rude, never needlessly spoke a severe word, never gave unnecessary pain to a sensitive soul. He did not censure human weakness. He fearlessly denounced hypocrisy, unbelief, and iniquity, but tears were in His voice as He uttered His scathing rebukes. He never made truth cruel, but ever manifested a deep tenderness for humanity. Every soul was precious in His sight. He bore Himself with divine dignity; yet He bowed with the tenderest compassion and regard to every member of the family of God. He saw in all, souls whom it was His mission to save.” GW 117

If a man has tact, industry, and enthusiasm, he will make a success in temporal business, and the same qualities, consecrated to the work of God, will prove even doubly efficient; for divine power will be combined with human effort. 5T 276

### **They Have Courage and Perseverance**

“When in faith we take hold of His strength, He will change, wonderfully change, the most hopeless, discouraging outlook. He will do this for the glory of His name. God calls upon His faithful ones, who believe in Him, to talk courage to those who are unbelieving and hopeless.” 8T 12

“Do not be afraid; do not be discouraged. Be strong and courageous.” Joshua 10:25

### **They Have Determination in the Work of Soul Winning**

The man who loves God does not measure his work by the eight-hour system. He works at all hours and is never off duty. As he has opportunity he does good. Everywhere, at all times and in all places, he finds opportunity to work for God. He carries fragrance with him wherever he goes. 9T 45

### **They are Gentle and Kind**

“And the Lord's servant must not quarrel; instead, he must be kind to everyone, able to teach, not resentful.” 2 Tim. 2:24

“The meekness of Christ, manifested in the home, will make the inmates happy; it provokes no quarrel, gives back no angry answer, but soothes the irritated temper and diffuses a gentleness that is felt by all within its charmed circle.” MB 16

### **They are Childlike and Humble**

“Before honor is humility. To fill a high place before men, Heaven chooses the worker who, like John the Baptist, takes a lowly place before God. The most childlike disciple is the most efficient in labor for God. The heavenly intelligences can co-operate with him who is seeking, not to exalt self, but to save souls.” DA 436

“In choosing men and women for His service, God does not ask whether they possess learning or eloquence or worldly wealth. He asks: “Do they walk in such humility that I can teach them My way? Can I put My words into their lips? Will they represent Me?” 7T 144

### **They Have Unreserved Consecration**

“In the same way, those of you who do not give up everything you have cannot be my disciples.” Luke 14:33

“True holiness is wholeness in the service of God. This is the condition of true Christian living. Christ asks for an unreserved consecration, for undivided service. He demands the heart, the mind, the soul, the strength. Self is not to be cherished. He who lives to himself is not a Christian.” COL 48, 49

“No man can succeed in the service of God unless his whole heart is in the work and he counts all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ. No man who makes any reserve can be the disciple of Christ, much less can he be His collaborer. When men appreciate the great salvation, the self-sacrifice seen in Christ's life will be seen in theirs. Wherever He leads the way, they will rejoice to follow.” DA 273

### **They are Willing to Sacrifice and Deny Self**

“We are nearing the end of this earth's history, and the different lines of God's work are to be carried forward with much more self-sacrifice than they have yet been. The work for these last days is a missionary work. Present truth, from the first letter of its alphabet to the last, means missionary effort. The work to be done calls for sacrifice at every step of advance. The workers are to come forth from trial purified and refined, as gold tried in the fire.” CH 300

“Jesus did not contend for His rights. Often His work was made unnecessarily severe because He was willing and uncomplaining. Yet He did not fail nor become discouraged. He lived above these difficulties, as if in the light of God's countenance. He did not retaliate when roughly used, but bore insult patiently.” DA 89

“Love for lost souls brought Christ to Calvary's cross. Love for souls will lead us to self-denial and sacrifice, for the saving of that which is lost.” 9T 59

“...love will be revealed in sacrifice. The plan of redemption was laid in sacrifice--a sacrifice so broad and deep and high that it is immeasurable. Christ gave all for us, and those who receive Christ will be ready to sacrifice all for the sake of their Redeemer. The thought of His honor and glory will come before anything else.” COL 49

#### **IV. JESUS DEMONSTRATED HOW TO WITNESS IN THE MOST EFFECTIVE MANNER**

##### **He Mingled with Men**

Jesus went through all the towns and villages, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the good news of the kingdom and healing every disease and sickness. When he saw the crowds, he had compassion on them, because they were harassed and helpless, like sheep without a shepherd. Matthew 9: 35, 36

“Christ's method alone will give true success in reaching the people. The Saviour mingled with men as one who desired their good. He showed His sympathy for them, ministered to their needs, and won their confidence. Then He bade them, "Follow Me." MH 143

“Salt must be mingled with the substance to which it is added; it must penetrate and infuse in order to preserve. So it is through personal contact and association that men are reached by the saving power of the gospel.” MB 36

“By being social and coming close to the people, you may turn the current of their thoughts more readily than by the most able discourse.”  
GW 193

##### **He Showed Sympathy**

“During His ministry, Jesus devoted more time to healing the sick than to preaching. His miracles testified to the truth of His words, that He came not to destroy, but to save. Wherever He went, the tidings of His mercy preceded Him.” MH 19

## V. VERY IMPORTANT LESSONS WE MUST REMEMBER

### What We Can Do, God Will Never Do

“What human power can do divine power is not summoned to do. God does not dispense with man's aid. He strengthens him, co-operating with him as he uses the powers and capabilities given him.” DA 535

“The agency of the Spirit of God does not remove from us the necessity of exercising our faculties and talents, but teaches us how to use every power to the glory of God.” CT 361

### Our Sympathy and Helpfulness Can Accomplish Amazing Things

“Many have no faith in God and have lost confidence in man. But they appreciate acts of sympathy and helpfulness. As they see one with no inducement of earthly praise or compensation coming to their homes, ministering to the sick, feeding the hungry, clothing the naked, comforting the sad, and tenderly pointing all to Him of whose love and pity the human worker is but the messenger--as they see this, their hearts are touched. Gratitude springs up, faith is kindled. They see that God cares for them, and as His word is opened they are prepared to listen.” R.H., May 9, 1912. MM 247

### All Classes Should Be Reached

“Some will be attracted by one phase of the gospel, and some by another. We are instructed by our Lord to work in such a way that all classes will be reached. The message must go to the whole world.” MM 327

### Let Us Put Our Entire Trust to God

“Because of unconsecrated workers, things will sometimes go wrong. You may weep over the result of the wrong course of others, but do not worry. The work is under the supervision of the blessed Master. All He asks is that the workers shall come to Him for their orders, and obey His directions. All parts of the work --our churches, missions, Sabbath schools, institutions --are carried upon His heart. Why worry? The intense longing to see the church imbued with life must be tempered with entire trust in God; for "without Me," said the great Burden Bearer, "ye can do nothing." "Follow Me." He leads the way; we are to follow. Let no one overtax his God-given powers in an effort to advance the Lord's work more rapidly. The power of man cannot hasten the work; with this must be united the power of heavenly intelligences. Only thus can the work of God be brought to perfection. Man cannot do God's part of the work. A Paul may plant, and an Apollos water, but God gives the increase. In simplicity and meekness man is to co-operate with divine

agencies, at all times doing his best, yet ever realizing that God is the great Master Workman. He is not to feel self-confident, for thus he will exhaust his reserve force and destroy his mental and physical powers." 7T 298

### **Be Faithful With Little Things**

"I address you, young men: Be faithful. Put heart into your work. Imitate none who are slothful, and who give divided service. Actions, often repeated, form habits, habits form character. Patiently perform the little duties of life. So long as you undervalue the importance of faithfulness in the little duties, your character-building will be unsatisfactory. In the sight of Omnipotence, every duty is important. The Lord has said, "He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much." In the life of a true Christian there are no non-essentials. Many who claim to be Christians are working at cross-purposes with God. Many are waiting for some great work to be brought to them. Daily they lose opportunities for showing their faithfulness to God; daily they fail of discharging with whole-heartedness the little duties of life, which seem to them uninteresting." MYP 148

"If you are faithful in little things, you will be faithful in large ones. But if you are dishonest in little things, you won't be honest with greater responsibilities." Luke 16:10

### **Should Be Active Laborers in Christ**

"The great outpouring of the Spirit of God, which lightens the whole earth with His glory, will not come until we have an enlightened people, that know by experience what it means to be laborers together with God. When we have entire, wholehearted consecration to the service of Christ, God will recognize the fact by an outpouring of His Spirit without measure; but this will not be while the largest portion of the church are not laborers together with God."--Review and Herald, July 21, 1896. (ChS 253)

"We need not worry about the latter rain. All we have to do is to keep the vessel clean and right side up and prepared for the reception of the heavenly rain, and keep praying, "Let the latter rain come into my vessel. Let the light of the glorious angel which unites with the third angel shine upon me; give me a part in the work; let me sound the proclamation; let me be a collaborer with Jesus Christ." Thus seeking God, let me tell you, He is fitting you up all the time, giving you His grace." UL 283

### **There Will be a Few Great Men Will Be Engaged**

"In the last solemn work few great men will be engaged. They are self-sufficient, independent of God, and He cannot use them. The Lord has

faithful servants, who in the shaking, testing time will be disclosed to view. ...God will work a work in our day that but few anticipate. He will raise up and exalt among us those who are taught rather by the unction of His Spirit than by the outward training of scientific institutions. These facilities are not to be despised or condemned; they are ordained of God, but they can furnish only the exterior qualifications. God will manifest that He is not dependent on learned, self-important mortals." 5T 80, 82

### **God Will Raise Up Ordinary People**

"He will raise up from among the common people men and women to do His work, even as of old He called fishermen to be His disciples. There will soon be an awakening that will surprise many. Those who do not realize the necessity of what is to be done will be passed by, and the heavenly messengers will work with those who are called the common people, fitting them to carry the truth to many places." LDE 204

"It is discipline of spirit, cleanness of heart and thought that is needed. This is of more value than brilliant talent, tact, or knowledge. An ordinary mind, trained to obey a "Thus saith the Lord," is better qualified for God's work than are those who have capabilities but do not employ them rightly." LDE 205

### **VI. SOLEMN APPEAL**

"Long has God waited for the spirit of service to take possession of the whole church so that everyone shall be working for Him according to his ability. When the members of the church of God do their appointed work in the needy fields at home and abroad, in fulfillment of the gospel commission, the whole world will soon be warned and the Lord Jesus will return to this earth with power and great glory. "This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come." Matthew 24:14. AA 111

## Chapter 10

### THE INVESTIGATIVE JUDGEMENT

"For the time has come for judgment to begin with the household of God. And if it begins with us, what will be the outcome for those who refuse to obey the gospel of God?" 1 Peter 4:17

#### I. INTRODUCTION

##### This Subject Should Be Clearly Understood

"The subject of the sanctuary and the investigative judgment should be clearly understood by the people of God. All need a knowledge for themselves of the position and work of their great High Priest. Otherwise it will be impossible for them to exercise the faith which is essential at this time or to occupy the position which God designs them to fill." GC 488

##### Jesus Will Soon Cease His Work

"The One who has stood as our Intercessor; who hears all penitential prayers and confessions; who is represented with a rainbow, the symbol of grace and love, encircling His head, is soon to cease His work in the heavenly sanctuary. Grace and mercy will then descend from the throne, and justice will take their place. He for whom His people have looked will assume His right--the office of Supreme Judge." RH Jan. 1, 1889. LDE 240

#### II. PURPOSE OF THE INVESTIGATIVE JUDGEMENT

##### To Blot Out Those Confessed Sins

In the typical service only those who had come before God with confession and repentance, and whose sins, through the blood of the sin offering, were transferred to the sanctuary, had a part in the service of the Day of Atonement. So in the great day of final atonement and investigative judgment the only cases considered are those of the professed people of God. The judgment of the wicked is a distinct and separate work, and takes place at a later period. "Judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel?" 1 Peter 4:17.

GC 480

##### To Review the Character and Lives of Men

"Thus was presented to the prophet's vision the great and solemn day when the characters and the lives of men should pass in review before the Judge of all the earth, and to every man should be rendered "according to his works." GC 479

### **III. EVERY SECOND OF OUR LIFE ON EARTH IS RECORDED IN HEAVEN**

#### **We Are Each Given a Page in Heaven**

In the book of God's providence, the volume of life, we are each given a page. That page contains every particular of our history; even the hairs of the head are numbered. God's children are never absent from His mind. DA 313

#### **All Our Acts Are Recorded Whether They Are Good or Bad**

"Opposite each name in the books of heaven is entered with terrible exactness every wrong word, every selfish act, every unfulfilled duty, and every secret sin, with every artful dissembling. Heaven-sent warnings or reproofs neglected, wasted moments, unimproved opportunities, the influence exerted for good or for evil, with its far-reaching results, all are chronicled by the recording angel." GC 482

"Day by day the record of your words, your actions, and your influence is being made in the books of heaven. This you must meet." The Youth's Instructor, May 26, 1898.

#### **All Our Good Deeds Are Written In the Book of Remembrance**

"A book of remembrance" is written before God, in which are recorded the good deeds of "them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon His name." Malachi 3:16. Their words of faith, their acts of love, are registered in heaven....In the book of God's remembrance every deed of righteousness is immortalized. There every temptation resisted, every evil overcome, every word of tender pity expressed, is faithfully chronicled. And every act of sacrifice, every suffering and sorrow endured for Christ's sake, is recorded." GC 481

"They record in the books of God's remembrance the words of faith, the acts of love, the humility of spirit, and in that day when every man's work shall be tried of what sort it is, the work of the humble follower of Christ will stand the test, and will receive the commendation of Heaven. "Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father" (Matthew 13:43)." The Review and Herald, September 16, 1890.

#### **The Book of Life Contains the Names of All Who Faithfully Serve God**

"The book of life contains the names of all who have ever entered the service of God. Jesus bade His disciples: "Rejoice, because your names are written in heaven." Luke 10:20. Paul speaks of his faithful fellow workers, "whose names are in the book of life." Philippians 4:3. Daniel,

looking down to "a time of trouble, such as never was," declares that God's people shall be delivered, "everyone that shall be found written in the book." And the revelator says that those only shall enter the city of God whose names "are written in the Lamb's book of life." Daniel 12:1; Revelation 21:27." GC 480, 481

#### **IV. WE HAVE A LOVING, MERCIFUL AND JUST GOD**

##### **He Is Faithful and Just to Forgive**

"If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just and will forgive us our sins and purify us from all unrighteousness." 1John 1:9

##### **Pardon Is Written Opposite Our Names**

"All who have truly repented of sin, and by faith claimed the blood of Christ as their atoning sacrifice, have had pardon entered against their names in the books of heaven; as they have become partakers of the righteousness of Christ, and their characters are found to be in harmony with the law of God, their sins will be blotted out, and they themselves will be accounted worthy of eternal life." GC 483

##### **Unrepented Sins Will Not Be Pardoned**

"Sins that have not been repented of and forsaken will not be pardoned and blotted out of the books of record, but will stand to witness against the sinner in the day of God." GC 486

"Confess your sins to each other and pray for each other so that you may be healed..." James 5:16

##### **There is a Danger of Delay. As the Holy Spirit is Convicting Us, Let Us Make Right with Everyone before Probation Closes**

"When Jesus ceases to plead for man, the cases of all are forever decided. This is the time of reckoning with His servants. To those who have neglected the preparation of purity and holiness, which fits them to be waiting ones to welcome their Lord, the sun sets in gloom and darkness, and rises not again. Probation closes; Christ's intercessions cease in heaven. This time finally comes suddenly upon all, and those who have neglected to purify their souls by obeying the truth are found sleeping." 2T 191

##### **Jesus Does Not Change Our Character at His Coming**

"If you have become estranged and have failed to be Bible Christians, be converted; for the character you bear in probationary time will be the character you will have at the coming of Christ. If you would be a saint in heaven, you must first be a saint on earth. The traits of character you

cherish in life will not be changed by death or by the resurrection. You will come up from the grave with the same disposition you manifested in your home and in society. Jesus does not change the character at His coming. The work of transformation must be done now. Our daily lives are determining our destiny." AH 16

"When the voice of God awakes the dead, he will come from the grave with the same appetites and passions, the same likes and dislikes, that he cherished when living. God works no miracle to re-create a man who would not be re-created when he was granted every opportunity and provided with every facility. During his lifetime he took no delight in God, nor found pleasure in His service. His character is not in harmony with God, and he could not be happy in the heavenly family." COL 270

"Many are deceiving themselves by thinking that the character will be transformed at the coming of Christ, but there will be no conversion of heart at His appearing. Our defects of character must here be repented of, and through the grace of Christ we must overcome them while probation shall last. This is the place for fitting up for the family above." AH 319

"When the work of the investigative judgment closes, the destiny of all will have been decided for life or death. Probation is ended a short time before the appearing of the Lord in the clouds of heaven." GC 490

"When He comes He is not to cleanse us of our sins, to remove from us the defects in our characters, or to cure us of the infirmities of our tempers and dispositions. If wrought for us at all, this work will all be accomplished before that time. When the Lord comes, those who are holy will be holy still. Those who have preserved their bodies and spirits in holiness, in sanctification and honor, will then receive the finishing touch of immortality. But those who are unjust, unsanctified, and filthy will remain so for ever. No work will then be done for them to remove their defects and give them holy characters. The Refiner does not then sit to pursue His refining process and remove their sins and their corruption. This is all to be done in these hours of probation. It is now that this work is to be accomplished for us." 2T 355

"What we make of ourselves in probationary time, that we must remain to all eternity. Death brings dissolution to the body, but makes no change in the character. The coming of Christ does not change our characters; it only fixes them forever beyond all change." 5T 466

"There will be no future probation in which to prepare for eternity. It is in this life that we are to put on the robe of Christ's righteousness. This is our only opportunity to form characters for the home which Christ

has made ready for those who obey His commandments. The days of our probation are fast closing. The end is near." COL 318, 319

"The Lord is not slow in keeping his promise, as some understand slowness. *Instead he is patient with you, not wanting anyone to perish, but everyone to come to repentance.*" 2 Peter 3:9

### **Many are Neglecting the Needful Preparation**

"I saw that many were neglecting the preparation so needful and were looking to the time of 'refreshing' and the 'latter rain' to fit them to stand in the day of the Lord and to live in His sight. Oh, how many I saw in the time of trouble without a shelter." EW 71

"I saw that none could share the "refreshing" unless they obtain the victory over every besetment, over pride, selfishness, love of the world, and over every wrong word and action. We should, therefore, be drawing nearer and nearer to the Lord and be earnestly seeking that preparation necessary to enable us to stand in the battle in the day of the Lord. Let all remember that God is holy and that none but holy beings can ever dwell in His presence." Maranatha 41

### **V. SOLEMN COUNSEL**

"Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame." Rev. 16:15

"When probation ends, it will come suddenly, unexpectedly - at a time when we are least expecting it. But we can have a clear record in heaven today, and know that God accepts us; and finally, if faithful, we shall be gathered into the kingdom of heaven." 7BC 989

"We would not enjoy heaven unless qualified for its holy atmosphere by the influence of the Spirit and the righteousness of Christ. In order to be candidates for heaven we must meet the requirement of the law: "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself" (Luke 10:27). We can do this only as we grasp by faith the righteousness of Christ." 1SM 395

"It is now that we must keep ourselves and our children unspotted from the world. It is now that we must wash our robes of character and make them white in the blood of the Lamb. It is now that we must overcome pride, passion, and spiritual slothfulness. It is now that we must awake

and make determined effort for symmetry of character. "Today if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts." We are in a most trying position, waiting, watching for our Lord's appearing. The world is in darkness. "But ye, brethren," says Paul, "are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief." It is ever God's purpose to bring light out of darkness, joy out of sorrow, and rest out of weariness for the waiting, longing soul. 5T 215, 216

"He said in a loud voice, "Fear God and give him glory, because the hour of his judgment has come. Worship him who made the heavens, the earth, the sea and the springs of water." Revelation 14: 7

**"God calls me to go to the mission field not to do mighty works but because there is something He wants to change in me. Being there is a rare opportunity to witness how He works."** SJC

## Chapter 11

### THE SHAKING TIME

“So, if you think you are standing firm, be careful that you don't fall! No temptation has seized you except what is common to man. And God is faithful; he will not let you be tempted beyond what you can bear. But when you are tempted, he will also provide a way out so that you can stand up under it.” 1 Corinthians 10: 12, 13

#### I. INTRODUCTION

##### We Are Now In the Time of Shaking

“I saw that we are now in the shaking time. Satan is working with all his power to wrest souls from the hand of Christ and cause them to trample underfoot the Son of God.” 1T 429

##### As the Holy Spirit is Constantly Working to Convict, God Will Not Excuse His Disobedient People

“We are in the shaking time, the time when everything that can be shaken will be shaken. The Lord will not excuse those who know the truth if they do not in word and deed obey His commands. If we make no effort to win souls to Christ we shall be held responsible for the work we might have done, but did not do because of our spiritual indolence. Those who belong to the Lord's kingdom must work earnestly for the saving of souls. They must do their part to bind up the law and seal it among the disciples.” 6T 332

##### Our Church Membership Does Not Guarantee Salvation

“Those who have had opportunities to hear and receive of the truth and who have united with the Seventh-day Adventist church, calling themselves the commandment-keeping people of God, and yet possess no more vitality and consecration to God than do the nominal churches, will receive the plagues of God just as verily as the churches who oppose the law of God.” 19MR 176

“It is a solemn statement that I make to the church, that not one in twenty whose names are registered upon the church books are prepared to close their earthly history, and would be as verily without God and without hope in the world as the common sinner.” ChS 41

##### The Shaking Time Is a Measuring Time- Let us Remember that God is Measuring Our Lives

“The time has come when everything is to be shaken that can be shaken, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain. Every case is coming in review before God; He is measuring the temple and the worshipers therein.” Testimonies Vol. 7, p. 219

### **The Chaff Will Be Separated From the Wheat**

“There will be a shaking of the sieve. The chaff must in time be separated from the wheat. Because iniquity abounds, the love of many waxes cold. It is the very time when the genuine will be the strongest.” LDE 173

“Divisions will come in the church. Two parties will be developed. The wheat and tares grow up together for the harvest.” 2SM 114

## **II. CAUSES OF SHAKING**

### **Worldliness in the Church**

“As the storm approaches, a large class who have professed faith in the third angel's message, but have not been sanctified through obedience to the truth, abandon their position and join the ranks of the opposition. By uniting with the world and partaking of its spirit, they have come to view matters in nearly the same light; and when the test is brought, they are prepared to choose the easy, popular side. Men of talent and pleasing address, who once rejoiced in the truth, employ their powers to deceive and mislead souls. They become the most bitter enemies of their former brethren. When Sabbathkeepers are brought before the courts to answer for their faith, these apostates are the most efficient agents of Satan to misrepresent and accuse them, and by false reports and insinuations to stir up the rulers against them.” GC 608

### **Jealousy, Fault Finding and Dissatisfaction**

“There is a class East who profess to believe the truth, but who cherish secret feelings of dissatisfaction against those who bear the burden in this work. The true sentiments of such do not appear until some influence opposed to the work of God arises, and then they manifest their true character. Such readily receive, cherish, and circulate reports which have no foundation in truth, to destroy the influence of those who are engaged in this work. All who wish to draw off from the body will have opportunity. Something will arise to test everyone. The great sifting time is just before us. The jealous and the faultfinding, who are watching for evil, will be shaken out.” 1T 251

“To accuse and criticize those whom God is using is to accuse and criticize the Lord who has sent them.” TM 466

"If you yield to the temptation to criticize others, to point out their faults, to tear down what they are doing, you may be sure that you will fail to act your own part nobly and well." ML 335

"The peace of the home is too sacred to be marred by this spirit. But how often, when seated at the meal table, the members of the family pass round a dish of criticism, faultfinding, and scandal. Were Christ to come today, would He not find many of the families who profess to be Christians cherishing the spirit of criticism and unkindness? The members of such families are unready to unite with the family above."

AH 440

### **Careless and Indifferent**

"Some had been shaken out and left by the way. The careless and indifferent, who did not join with those who prized victory and salvation enough to perseveringly plead and agonize for it, did not obtain it, and they were left behind in darkness, and their places were immediately filled by others taking hold of the truth and coming into the ranks." EW 271

### **Straight Testimony**

"I asked the meaning of the shaking I had seen, and was shown that it would be caused by the straight testimony called forth by the counsel of the True Witness to the Laodiceans. This will have its effect upon the heart of the receiver, and will lead him to exalt the standard and pour forth the straight truth. Some will not bear this straight testimony. They will rise up against it, and this is what will cause a shaking among God's people." CET 176

### **Superficial Believers**

"Those who have had privileges and opportunities to become intelligent in regard to the truth and yet who continue to counterwork the work God would have accomplished will be purged out, for God accepts the service of no man whose interest is divided."--Ms 64, 1898. LDE 175

### **Slight Knowledge of the Bible**

"None but those who have fortified the mind with the truths of the Bible will stand through the last great conflict." GC 593

### **Rejection of Laodiceans Message**

"Again and again has the voice from heaven addressed you. Will you obey this voice? Will you heed the counsel of the True Witness to seek the gold tried in the fire, the white raiment, and the eyesalve? The gold is faith and love, the white raiment is the righteousness of Christ, the eyesalve is that spiritual discernment which will enable you to see the

wiles of Satan and shun them, to detect sin and abhor it, to see truth and obey it.” 5T 233

“I saw that this message would not accomplish its work in a few short months. It is designed to arouse the people of God, to discover to them their backslidings, and to lead to zealous repentance, that they may be favored with the presence of Jesus, and be fitted for the loud cry of the third angel.” 1T 186

### **Rejection of the Counsels of Health Reform**

“Greater reforms should be seen among the people who claim to be looking for the soon appearing of Christ. Health reform is to do among our people a work which it has not yet done. There are those who ought to be awake to the danger of meat eating, who are still eating the flesh of animals, thus endangering the physical, mental, and spiritual health. Many who are now only half converted on the question of meat eating will go from God's people to walk no more with them.” CD 382

### **Rejection of the Testimonies Results in Apostasy**

“One thing is certain: Those Seventh-day Adventists who take their stand under Satan's banner will first give up their faith in the warnings and reproofs contained in the Testimonies of God's Spirit.” 3SM 84

“It is Satan's plan to weaken the faith of God's people in the Testimonies . Next follows scepticism in regard to the vital points of our faith, the pillars of our position, then doubt as to the Holy Scriptures, and then the downward march to perdition. When the Testimonies , which were once believed, are doubted and given up, Satan knows the deceived ones will not stop at this; and he redoubles his efforts till he launches them into open rebellion, which becomes incurable and ends in destruction.” 4T 211

“The enemy has made his masterly efforts to unsettle the faith of our own people in the Testimonies . . . . This is just as Satan designed it should be, and those who have been preparing the way for the people to pay no heed to the warnings and reproofs of the Testimonies of the Spirit of God will see that a tide of errors of all kinds will spring into life.” 3SM 83

“The very last deception of Satan will be to make of none effect the testimony of the Spirit of God. "Where there is no vision, the people perish" (Prov. 29:18). Satan will work ingeniously, in different ways and through different agencies, to unsettle the confidence of God's remnant people in the true testimony.” 1SM 48

## **Persecution When the National Sunday Law Will be Enforced**

“The time is not far distant when the test will come to every soul. The mark of the beast will be urged upon us. Those who have step by step yielded to worldly demands and conformed to worldly customs will not find it a hard matter to yield to the powers that be, rather than subject themselves to derision, insult, threatened imprisonment, and death. The contest is between the commandments of God and the commandments of men. In this time the gold will be separated from the dross in the church.” 5T 81

“In the absence of the persecution there have drifted into our ranks men who appear sound and their Christianity unquestionable, but who, if persecution should arise, would go out from us.” Ev 360

“The great issue so near at hand [enforcement of Sunday laws] will weed out those whom God has not appointed and He will have a pure, true, sanctified ministry prepared for the latter rain.” 3SM 385

“We must soon wrestle with the powers of the land, and we have every reason to fear that falsehood will gain the mastery. We shall call upon our churches in the name of the Lord to view this struggle in its true light.” 3 SM 385

### **III. RESULTS OF SHAKING**

#### **The Church May Appear As About To Fall**

“The church may appear as about to fall, but it does not fall. It remains, while the sinners in Zion will be sifted out--the chaff separated from the precious wheat. This is a terrible ordeal, but nevertheless it must take place.” 2SM 380

#### **Many SDA Will Depart From the Faith**

“The shaking of God blows away multitudes like dry leaves. Prosperity multiplies a mass of professors. Adversity purges them out of the church. As a class, their spirits are not steadfast with God.” 4T 89

“Soon God's people will be tested by fiery trials, and the great proportion of those who now appear to be genuine and true will prove to be base metal.” 5T 136

“The Spirit clearly says that in later times some will abandon the faith and follow deceiving spirits and things taught by demons.” 1 Timothy 4:1

#### **Many Church Leaders and Ministers Will Leave the Church**

“Ministers and doctors may depart from the faith, as the Word declares they will, and as the messages that God has given His servant declare they will.” 7MR 192

“True godliness will be clearly distinguished from the appearance and tinsel of it. Many a star that we have admired for its brilliance will then go out in darkness. Those who have assumed the ornaments of the sanctuary, but are not clothed with Christ's righteousness, will then appear in the shame of their own nakedness.” PK 188

### **Sadly, New Converts Will Take the Places of Those Who Leave**

“Some had been shaken out and left by the way. The careless and indifferent, who did not join with those who prized victory and salvation enough to perseveringly plead and agonise for it, did not obtain it, and they were left behind in darkness, and their places were immediately filled by others taking hold of the truth and coming into the ranks.” EW 271

“The broken ranks will be filled up by those represented by Christ as coming in at the eleventh hour. There are many with whom the Spirit of God is striving. The time of God's destructive judgements is the time of mercy for those who [now] have no opportunity to learn what is truth. Tenderly will the Lord look upon them. His heart of mercy is touched, His hand is still stretched out to save, while the door is closed to those who would not enter. Large numbers will be admitted who in these last days hear the truth for the first time.” Letter 103, 1903

## **IV. WHO WILL REMAIN STRONG AND UNSHAKEN?**

### **Those Who Are Continually Connected with Christ**

“The only defense against evil is the indwelling of Christ in the heart through faith in His righteousness..... Without a personal acquaintance with Christ, and a continual communion, we are at the mercy of the enemy, and shall do his bidding in the end.” DA 324

### **Those Who Are Grounded in the Truth**

“Everything that can be shaken will be shaken; but rooted and grounded in the truth, you will abide with those things that cannot be shaken. The law of God is steadfast, unalterable; for it is the expression of the character of Jehovah. Make up your mind that you will not by word or influence cast the least dishonor upon its authority.” MYP 30

### **Those Who Are Active in Soul Winning**

“We are in the shaking time, the time when everything that can be

shaken will be shaken. The Lord will not excuse those who know the truth if they do not in word and deed obey His commands. If we make no effort to win souls to Christ we shall be held responsible for the work we might have done, but did not do because of our spiritual indolence. Those who belong to the Lord's kingdom must work earnestly for the saving of souls.” 6T 331

### **Those Who Are Totally Dependent on God Alone- Who Keep Their Eyes Upward**

“Evil angels crowded around, pressing darkness upon them to shut out Jesus from their view, that their eyes might be drawn to the darkness that surrounded them, and thus they be led to distrust God and murmur against Him. Their only safety was in keeping their eyes directed upward. Angels of God had charge over His people, and as the poisonous atmosphere of evil angels was pressed around these anxious ones, the heavenly angels were continually wafting their wings over them to scatter the thick darkness.” EW 269

### **Those Who Are True to the Principle**

“Let us not forget that everything is to be shaken that can be shaken. The enemy will be successful in overthrowing the faith of some, but those who are true to principle will not be shaken. They will stand firm amid trial and temptation.” LS 92

“The Lord has faithful servants who in the shaking, testing time will be disclosed to view. There are precious ones now hidden who have not bowed the knee to Baal. They have not had the light which has been shining in a concentrated blaze upon you. But it may be under a rough and uninviting exterior the pure brightness of a genuine Christian character will be revealed. In the daytime we look toward heaven but do not see the stars. They are there, fixed in the firmament, but the eye cannot distinguish them. In the night we behold their genuine luster.” 5T 80, 81

### **V. SOLEMN APPEAL**

“The life of God in the soul is man's only hope.” MH 115

“To them God chose to make known how great among the Gentiles are the riches of the glory of this mystery, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.” Col. 1:27

“The only hope for the Laodiceans is a clear view of their standing before God, a knowledge of the nature of their disease. They are neither cold nor hot; they occupy a neutral position, and at the same time flatter themselves that they are in need of nothing. The True Witness hates this lukewarmness.” 4T 87

## Chapter 12

### THE SEALING TIME

"After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding back the four winds of the earth to prevent any wind from blowing on the land or on the sea or on any tree. Then I saw another angel coming up from the east, having the seal of the living God. He called out in a loud voice to the four angels who had been given power to harm the land and the sea: "Do not harm the land or the sea or the trees until we put a seal on the foreheads of the servants of our God."

Revelation 7: 1-3

#### I. INTRODUCTION

##### **Angels are Holding the Winds**

"The prophet saw "four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree." Another angel, ascending from the east, cried to them, saying, "Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads." This points out the work we now have to do, which is to cry to God for the angels to hold the four winds until missionaries shall be sent to all parts of the world, and shall have proclaimed the warning against disobeying the law of Jehovah." Review and Herald Extra, Dec. 11, 1888.

##### **Jesus is Merciful on the Remnant That Were Not Yet Sealed**

"I asked my accompanying angel the meaning of what I heard, and what the four angels were about to do. He said to me that it was God that restrained the powers, and that He gave His angels charge over things on the earth; that the four angels had power from God to hold the four winds, and that they were about to let them go; but while their hands were loosening, and the four winds were about to blow, *the merciful eye of Jesus gazed on the remnant that were not sealed*, and He raised His hands to the Father and pleaded with Him that He had spilled His blood for them. Then another angel was commissioned to fly swiftly to the four angels and bid them hold, until the servants of God were sealed with the seal of the living God in their foreheads." EW 38

##### **The Judgments of Heaven Are Being Poured Out**

"The signs of the times give evidence that the judgments of heaven are being poured out, that the day of the Lord is at hand. The daily papers are full of indications of an intense conflict in the future. Bold robberies

are of frequent occurrence. Strikes are common. Thefts and murders are committed on every hand. Men possessed by demons are taking the lives of men, women, and little children. All these things testify that the Lord's coming is near. The restraining Spirit of God is even now being withdrawn from the world. Hurricanes, storms, tempests, disasters by sea and by land, follow one another in quick succession. The signs thickening *around us, telling of the near approach of the Son of God, are attributed to any other than the true cause.* . . . The time is right upon us when there will be sorrow in the world that no human balm can heal. Even before the last great destruction comes upon the world, the flattering monuments of man's greatness will be crumbled in the dust. God's retributive judgments will fall on those who in the face of great light have continued in sin. Costly buildings, supposed to be fireproof, are erected. But as Sodom perished in the flames of God's vengeance, so will these proud structures become ashes. I have seen vessels which cost immense sums of money wrestling with the mighty ocean, seeking to breast the angry billows. But with all their treasures of gold and silver, and with all their human freight, they sank into a watery grave.... But amid the tumult of excitement, with confusion in every place, there is a work to be done for God in the world." Maranatha, p. 175.

### **Judgments Coming on the Cities**

"Terrible shocks will come upon the earth, and the lordly palaces erected at great expense will certainly become heaps of ruins." Manuscript Releases, vol. 3, p. 312 (1891).

"When God's restraining hand is removed, the destroyer begins his work. Then in our cities the greatest calamities will come." Manuscript Releases, vol. 3, p. 314 (1897).

"The end is near and every city is to be turned upside down every way. There will be confusion in every city. Everything that can be shaken is to be shaken and we do not know what will come next. The judgments will be according to the wickedness of the people and the light of truth that they have had." Manuscript Releases, vol. 1, p. 248 (1902).

### **Do Not Be Afraid- We Have the Assurance from Jesus Christ**

"The nations are in unrest. Times of perplexity are upon us. Men's hearts are failing them for fear of the things that are coming upon the earth. But those who believe in God will hear His voice amid the storm, saying, "It is I; be not afraid." Signs of the Times, Oct. 9, 1901

## Let the Commandments of God and the Testimony of Jesus Christ Be in Your Minds Continually

"My dear brethren and sisters, let the commandments of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ be in your minds continually and let them crowd out worldly thoughts and cares. When you lie down and when you rise up, let them be your meditation. Live and act wholly in reference to the coming of the Son of man. The sealing time is very short, and will soon be over. Now is the time, while the four angels are holding the four winds, to make our calling and election sure." Early Writings, p. 58.

### The Spirit of Prophecy is Clear that Now is the Sealing Time

"Satan is now using every device *in this sealing time* to keep the minds of God's people from the present truth and to cause them to waver....Satan was trying his every art to hold them where they were, until the sealing was past, until the covering was drawn over God's people, and they left without a shelter from the burning wrath of God, in the seven last plagues." EW 43, 44

### The Sealing Time Is Very Short

"The sealing time is very short, and will soon be over. Now is the time, while the four angels are holding the four winds, to make our calling and election sure." EW 58

## II. WHEN WILL THE SEALING END?

### 1. When Jesus Ceases His Mediatorial Work

"Then Jesus ceases His intercession in the sanctuary above. He lifts His hands and with a loud voice says, "It is done;" and all the angelic host lay off their crowns as He makes the solemn announcement: "He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still." Revelation 22:11. Every case has been decided for life or death." GC 613

### 2. Before the Close of Probation

"The living righteous will receive the seal of God prior to the close of probation." 1SM 66

### 3. Before the Seven Last Plagues Are Poured Out

"I saw that the four angels would hold the four winds until Jesus' work was done in the sanctuary, and then will come the seven last plagues. These plagues enraged the wicked against the righteous; they thought that we had brought the judgments of God upon them, and that if they

could rid the earth of us, the plagues would then be stayed. A decree went forth to slay the saints, which caused them to cry day and night for deliverance." EW 36, 37

### **III. CHARACTERISTICS OF BELIEVERS TO BE SEALED BY GOD**

#### **1. They Are Overcomers (As They Continually Abide in Jesus)**

"He who overcomes will, like them, be dressed in white. I will never blot out his name from the book of life, but will acknowledge his name before my Father and his angels." Revelation 3: 5

"I saw that none could share the "refreshing" unless they obtain the victory over every besetment, over pride, selfishness, love of the world, and over every wrong word and action. We should, therefore, be drawing nearer and nearer to the Lord and be earnestly seeking that preparation necessary to enable us to stand in the battle in the day of the Lord. Let all remember that God is holy and that none but holy beings can ever dwell in His presence." EW 71

#### **2. They Have Christ-likeness In Character**

"The seal of the living God will be placed upon those only who bear a likeness to Christ in character." 7BC 970

#### **3. They Continually Submit to the Holy Spirit's Conviction to Keep Them from Sinning.**

"Jesus gained the victory through submission and faith in God, and by the apostle He says to us, "Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and He will draw nigh to you." James 4:7, 8. We cannot save ourselves from the tempter's power; he has conquered humanity, and when we try to stand in our own strength, we shall become a prey to his devices; but "the name of the Lord is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe." Proverbs 18:10. Satan trembles and flees before the weakest soul who finds refuge in that mighty name." DA 130

"The life you have received from Me can be preserved only by continual communion. Without Me you cannot overcome one sin, or resist one temptation." DA 676

#### **4. They Constantly Cling to Jesus for Perfection of Character**

"As the vine branch constantly draws the sap from the living vine, so are we to cling to Jesus, and receive from Him by faith the strength and perfection of His own character." DA 676

## 5. They Grow Strong in Faith Which Are Purified Through Trials and Sufferings

“I saw that those who of late have embraced the truth would have to know what it is to suffer for Christ's sake, that they would have trials to pass through that would be keen and cutting, in order that they may be purified and fitted through suffering to receive the seal of the living God, pass through the time of trouble, see the King in His beauty, and dwell in the presence of God and of pure, holy angels.” EW 67

## IV. WHY MANY SDA WILL NOT RECEIVE THE SEAL OF GOD?

### 1. Because of their Unbelief and Hardness of Heart

“Our greatest sins which separate our souls from God are unbelief and hardness of heart. Why is it that we are so unbelieving and unimpressible? The reason for it is, we are filled with self-confidence. We feel self-sufficient.” RH August 27, 1889

### 2. Their Minds Are Filled with Thoughts and Cares of Life

“The Lord has shown me the danger of letting our minds be filled with worldly thoughts and cares. I saw that some minds are led away from present truth and a love of the Holy Bible by reading other exciting books; others are filled with perplexity and care for what they shall eat, drink, and wear. Some are looking too far off for the coming of the Lord. Time has continued a few years longer than they expected; therefore they think it may continue a few years more, and in this way their minds are being led from present truth, out after the world. In these things I saw great danger; for if the mind is filled with other things, present truth is shut out, and there is no place in our foreheads for the seal of the living God. I saw that the time for Jesus to be in the most holy place was nearly finished and that time can last but a very little longer.” EW 58

“The day of God's vengeance is just upon us. The seal of God will be placed upon the foreheads of those only who sigh and cry for the abominations done in the land. Those who link in sympathy with the world are eating and drinking with the drunken and will surely be destroyed with the workers of iniquity. “The eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and His ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.” CCh 334

### 3. Their Hearts Are Divided (*They Have a Double Lifestyle*)

“Their loyalty is divided between God and the world, and they are unstable in everything they do.” James 1:8 NLT (*New Living Translation*)

“I am thankful that it is not too late for wrongs to be righted; it is not too late to examine our own hearts, and prove ourselves, whether we are in the faith or not; it is not too late to assure ourselves that Christ is abiding in our heart by faith. If we compare ourselves with the great moral standard, we shall understand what are our defects of character. But whatever our defects and short-comings, we should not be discouraged. We must see our sins, and put them away; for Christ cannot abide in a divided heart.” RH August 27, 1889

#### **4. They Do Not Mourn Over Their Own Sins**

“The class who do not feel grieved over their own spiritual declension, nor mourn over the sins of others, will be left without the seal of God.”  
5T 211

“Therefore confess your sins to each other and pray for each other so that you may be healed....” James 5:16

*NOTE: There is no such thing as unknown sin as “the Holy Spirit whom the Father will send at my request, will make everything plain to you. He will remind you of all the things I have told you.” John 14:26 (MSG)*

#### **5. They Do Not Persevere and Not Willing to Deny Self (*Despite that the Holy Spirit is Convicting and Giving Them Strength*)**

“The period of probation is granted to all to prepare for that time. Jacob prevailed because he was persevering and determined. His victory is an evidence of the power of importunate prayer. All who will lay hold of God's promises, as he did, and be as earnest and persevering as he was, will succeed as he succeeded. Those who are unwilling to deny self, to agonize before God, to pray long and earnestly for His blessing, will not obtain it.” GC 621

#### **6. They Do Not Have Corresponding Works of What They Have Professed**

“Not all who profess to keep the Sabbath will be sealed. There are many even among those who teach the truth to others who will not receive the seal of God in their foreheads. They had the light of truth, they knew their Master's will, they understood every point of our faith, but they had not corresponding works.” 5T 213

### **V. WHAT DOES “SEALED” MEAN?**

#### **1. Being Sealed Means Settling Into the Character of Christ And The Nature Of God**

“Christ is seeking to reproduce Himself in the hearts of men; and He does this through those who believe in Him. The object of the Christian

life is fruit bearing—the reproduction of Christ's character in the believer, that it may be reproduced in others.” COL 67

## **We Must Cooperate With the Prompting Of the Holy Spirit and Take Advise in Humility To Deal with Our Wrong Habits and Bad Attitude In Order To Receive The Seal Of God**

“Not one of us will ever receive the seal of God while our characters have one spot or stain upon them. It is left with us to remedy the defects in our characters, to cleanse the soul temple of every defilement. Then the latter rain will fall upon us as the early rain fell upon the disciples on the Day of Pentecost.” 5T 214

“Be perfect, therefore, as your heavenly Father is perfect.” Matthew 5: 48

### **2. The Revelation of Christ's Character in Our Life**

“The seal of the living God will be placed upon those only who bear a likeness to Christ in character.” (RH May 21, 1895). 7BC 970

“When we submit ourselves to Christ, the heart is united with His heart, the will is merged in His will, the mind becomes one with His mind, the thoughts are brought into captivity to Him; we live His life. This is what it means to be clothed with the garment of His righteousness.” COL 312

### **3. It Is an Intellectual and Spiritual Settling into The Truth So That One Cannot Be Moved (Forsaking All False gods In Our Lives)**

“Just as soon as the people of God are sealed in their foreheads--it is not any seal or mark that can be seen, but a settling into the truth, both intellectually and spiritually, so they cannot be moved--just as soon as God's people are sealed and prepared for the shaking, it will come. Indeed, it has begun already; the judgments of God are now upon the land, to give us warning, that we may know what is coming.” (MS 173, 1902). 4BC 1161

## **VI. WHAT IS THE CHARACTER OF JESUS CHRIST?**

### **The Character of Jesus is the Fruit of the Holy Spirit**

“But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, 23 gentleness, self-control; against such things there is no law.” Gal. 5:22, 23

“When we live by faith on the Son of God, the fruits of the Spirit will be seen in our lives; not one will be missing.” DA 676

## **When We Receive the Seal of God We Are Sure of God’s Protection During The Time Of Trouble, Because We Reflect The Image Of Jesus Fully**

“Those who receive the seal of the living God and are protected in the time of trouble must reflect the image of Jesus fully.” EW 71

## VII. WHAT ARE YOU PREPARING FOR?

### Are You Preparing for? For the Seal of God or For the Mark of the Beast?

“What are you doing, brethren, in the great work of preparation? Those who are uniting with the world are receiving the worldly mold and preparing for the mark of the beast. Those who are distrustful of self, who are humbling themselves before God and purifying their souls by obeying the truth these are receiving the heavenly mold and preparing for the seal of God in their foreheads.” 5T 216

### Our Own Course of Action Will Determine Our Destiny

“Our own course of action will determine whether we shall receive the seal of the living God or be cut down by the destroying weapons. Already a few drops of God's wrath have fallen upon the earth; but when the seven last plagues shall be poured out without mixture into the cup of His indignation, then it will be forever too late to repent and find shelter. No atoning blood will then wash away the stains of sin.” 5T 212

## VIII. SOLEMN COUNSELS

### Now is the Time to Prepare

“Now is the time to prepare. The seal of God will never be placed upon the forehead of an impure man or woman. It will never be placed upon the forehead of the ambitious, world-loving man or woman. It will never be placed upon the forehead of men or women of false tongues or deceitful hearts. All who receive the seal must be without spot before God--candidates for heaven. Go forward, my brethren and sisters. I can only write briefly upon these points at this time, merely calling your attention to the necessity of preparation. Search the Scriptures for yourselves, that you may understand the fearful solemnity of the present hour.” 5T 216

### Let Us Remember What We Have Received

“Remember, therefore, what you have received and heard; obey it, and repent. But if you do not wake up, I will come like a thief, and you will not know at what time I will come to you.” Revelation 3:3

### Let Us Not Grieve the Holy Spirit

And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, with whom you were sealed for the day of redemption. Ephesians 4:30

## Chapter 13

### KEEPING THE SABBATH HOLY

"If you keep your feet from breaking the Sabbath and from doing as you please on my holy day, if you call the Sabbath a delight and the LORD's holy day honorable, and if you honor it by not going your own way and not doing as you please or speaking idle words, then you will find your joy in the LORD, and I will cause you to ride on the heights of the land and to feast on the inheritance of your father Jacob." The mouth of the LORD has spoken." Isaiah 58:13,14

#### I. INTRODUCTION

##### **There Can Be Revival When the Law of God Is Restored**

"It is only as the law of God is restored to its rightful position that there can be a revival of primitive faith and godliness among His professed people." GC 478

##### **The Sabbath Belongs to God**

"Because the Sabbath was made for man, it is the Lord's day. It belongs to Christ. For "all things were made by Him; and without Him was not anything made that was made." John 1:3. Since He made all things, He made the Sabbath. By Him it was set apart as a memorial of the work of creation. It points to Him as both the Creator and the Sanctifier." DA 290

"If you turn back your foot from the Sabbath, from doing your pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight..." Isa 58:13

##### **Reform in Sabbath Observance Needed**

"Far more sacredness is attached to the Sabbath than is given it by many professed Sabbathkeepers. The Lord has been greatly dishonored by those who have not kept the Sabbath according to the commandment, either in the letter or in the spirit. *He calls for a reform in the observance of the Sabbath.*" 6T 353

"But in order to keep the Sabbath holy, men must themselves be holy. Through faith they must become partakers of the righteousness of Christ." DA 283

##### **Sabbath Is God's Day Not Ours**

"but the seventh day is a Sabbath to the LORD your God..." Exo. 20:10

**NOTE:** Our Creator God did not give His law as a method of salvation. This is clearly taught in the New Testament. In fact, before God gave

*the Israelites His law on Mount Sinai, He clearly said, "I am the Lord your God, who brought you out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery" Exodus 20:2. God first redeemed His people- the Israelites and then gave them His law. (From the book Beyond Belief) He set them free before giving His law. As Christians, Sabbath is also a clear evidence of God's power to save us from the restless world of sin and self. It tells to the world and satan that now we are abiding in Jesus Christ. No matter how much pressure this sinful world may bring upon us, we are now resting in Him. We already surrender all our secular plans and life and accept His redemptive and eternal plan for us. It means that we are totally and constantly dependent on Him for all our needs and to live a victorious life. It is only when we cooperate with God by continual abiding in Him that we can produce the fruits of the Holy Spirit. Because only those who experience the new birth can truly obey God's commandments.*

### **Satan Is Working to Pervert the Sabbath and Those Who Keep God's Sabbath In Order to Be Saved Is Repeating the Mistake of the Jews**

"As the Jews departed from God, and failed to make the righteousness of Christ their own by faith, the Sabbath lost its significance to them. Satan was seeking to exalt himself and to draw men away from Christ, and he worked to pervert the Sabbath, because it is the sign of the power of Christ." DA 284

### **Sabbath Is Given by God as a Sign of Separation from Idolatry**

"No other institution which was committed to the Jews tended so fully to distinguish them from surrounding nations as did the Sabbath. God designed that its observance should designate them as His worshipers. It was to be a token of their separation from idolatry, and their connection with the true God. But in order to keep the Sabbath holy, men must themselves be holy. Through faith they must become partakers of the righteousness of Christ. When the command was given to Israel, "Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy," the Lord said also to them, "Ye shall be holy men unto Me." Exodus 20:8; 22:31. Only thus could the Sabbath distinguish Israel as the worshipers of God." DA 284

### **Sabbath is Given by God as a Sign that a Sinner Has Entered Into God's Rest Or Saving Grace**

"Therefore, let us fear if, while a promise remains of entering His rest, any one of you may seem to have come short of it. 2 For indeed we have had good news preached to us, just as they also; but the word they heard did not profit them, because it was not united by faith in those who

heard. 3For we who have believed enter that rest, just as He has said, “as I swore in my wrath, they shall not enter my rest,” although His works were finished from the foundation of the world. 4 For He has said somewhere concerning the seventh day: “and God rested on the seventh day from all His works” Hebrews 4:1-4

*NOTE: God wants His chosen people to know that it was Him alone (no other) who can bring us out from the bondage of sin. Let us pray for many church members who are still slave to their jobs, works, cell phones and gadgets. Israel's deliverance from slavery is a type of man's deliverance from the slavery of sin and the world and the Sabbath is a sign that sinners have accepted this deliverance through the blood of Jesus. God has been given us rest from the work we were in bondage to do. One of the purposes of the Sabbath is for us to experience freedom by resting in Christ. People nowadays have grown accustomed to always being connected to restless digital world. But surely, rest can still be found in this increasingly restless world if we just listen to Jesus' invitation "Come to me, all who are tired from carrying heavy loads, and I will give you rest." Matthew 11:28*

“Christ has freed us so that we may enjoy the benefits of freedom. Therefore, be firm in this freedom, and don't become slaves again.” Galatians 5:1

“Like creation, salvation begins, not by doing something, but by resting in the perfect, finished work Jesus accomplished in His doing and dying. Just as Adam and Eve spent their first day in Sabbath rest before talking up their work, we can enjoy the blessings of salvation only by first resting in the completed righteousness Jesus has provided. From this perspective, the Sabbath rest becomes the very foundation of the glorious truth of righteousness by faith.” *From the book Beyond Belief, Chapter 18 - The Sabbath Rest by E.H. Jack Sequeira*

### **How Do We Know That We Truly Love God?**

“Loving God means keeping his commandments, and his commandments are not burdensome.” 1 John 5:3

“Jesus replied: "Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind." Matthew 22:37

*NOTE: Our obedience is the fruit of our true love for Jesus.*

### **Spiritual Observance Not Merely Legal**

“We are not merely to observe the Sabbath as a legal matter. We are to

understand its spiritual bearing upon all the transactions of life. All who regard the Sabbath as a sign between them and God, showing that He is the God who sanctifies them, will represent the principles of His government.” 6T 353

### **As We Show Our Love by Our Actions, Let Us Exert the Right Influence through Our Example**

“God calls upon the workers in this mission to elevate the standard, and to show their regard for His requirements by honoring the Sabbath. . . . From this place the publications are sent out, and the laborers go forth to proclaim the commandments of God; and it is of the greatest importance that a right influence be exerted by this church, both by precept and example. The standard must not be placed so low that those who accept the truth shall transgress God's commandments while professing to obey them. Better, far better, would it be to leave them in darkness until they could receive the truth in its purity.” 3SM 259, 260

### **As Sabbath is God's Special Day Not Ours, We Are in Danger of Doing Our Own Pleasure on the Sabbath Day**

“I say to those who claim to be Seventh-day Adventists, Can you claim the seal of the living God? Can you claim that you are sanctified by the truth? We have not, as a people, given the law of God the preeminence as we should. We are in danger of doing our own pleasure on the Sabbath day.” Letter 258, 1907. 3SM 258

### **We Are in Danger of Robbing God**

“Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed Me, . . . even this whole nation.” God has given man six days in which to work for himself, but He has reserved one day in which He is to be specially honored. He is to be glorified, His authority respected. And yet man will rob God by stealing a little of the time which the Creator has reserved for Himself. God reserved the seventh day as a period of rest for man, for the good of man as well as for His own glory.” 1T 532

### **As God's Blessings Come to those Who Cooperate with Him, God Will Never Bless Disobedience**

“He cannot bless them as it would be His pleasure to do, for His name is dishonored by them, His precepts lightly esteemed. God's curse will rest upon them, and they will lose ten or twentyfold more than they gain.” 1T 531

### **Enjoy Rest on Sabbath**

“God has set aside twenty-four hours as holy time. This is His gift to help us have physical health, time to worship God, spend with our

families, and help those in need. To do this, we must determine to stop our other activities. If you are still working on the Sabbath, plead earnestly with God for the faith to stop working and to trust Him that He will provide for your family's needs. Remember that this commandment is part of God's most important Ten Commandments. It's important to Him and since He made the world, He can take care of you." *Growing in the Spirit by Scott Griswold, page 99*

"When Friday night approaches and sundown is near, adults and children will be able to greet the Sabbath with tranquility of mind, with all preparation finished, and with the home in readiness to spend the next 24 hours with God and with one another." *Sabbath Keeping Guidelines from the 1990 General Conference session*

"The Sabbath protects man's friendship with God and provides the time essential for the development of that relationship." *Sabbath Keeping Guidelines from the 1990 General Conference session*

**Sadly, Our Problem Is That Some of Us Cannot Sit Down While Others Don't Know How to Sit Down and Enjoy the Presence of Jesus Like Mary.**

"The cause of Christ needs careful, energetic workers. There is a wide field for the Marthas, with their zeal in active religious work. But let them first sit with Mary at the feet of Jesus. Let diligence, promptness, and energy be sanctified by the grace of Christ; then the life will be an unconquerable power for good." DA 525

**NOTE:** *For people who don't have the true love of Jesus in their heart, sitting at His feet- to study God's Word, to rest and sit down in the church is torturous things to do. Sadly, many just wanted a quick 5 minutes reading from a so called "devotional books." If we really want to experience the gospel and be transformed, then we need to listen to the Holy Spirit who is keep on prompting us to sit still and be soaked with the Word of God. If you realize right now that you have been resisting the Still Small Voice and you have been busy with many things even on God's Sabbath, plead earnestly with God for the faith to follow the Holy Spirit's dictates and trust Him.*

*"But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he will teach you all things and bring to your remembrance all that I have said to you." John 14:26. Our God is so loving and merciful.*

**Let Us Thank Him for the Sending of the Holy Spirit Who Constantly Works Through Our Conscience.**

*“Your own ears will hear him. Right behind you a voice will say, “This is the way you should go,” whether to the right or to the left.”* Isaiah 30:21

## **Here Are Some Simple Ideas You Can Do on Friday To Help You Be Able to Stop All Secular and Unnecessary Work on Sabbath.**

### **1. Buy on Friday the Food You Will Need for Sabbath**

“All purchases should be made and all our cooking should be done on Friday. Let baths be taken, shoes be blacked, and clothing be put in readiness.” HP 151

### **2. Polish Your Shoes and Take a Bath on Friday**

“On Friday let the preparation for the Sabbath be completed. See that all the clothing is in readiness and that all the cooking is done. Let the boots be blacked and the baths be taken. It is possible to do this. If you make it a rule you can do it.” 6T 355

*NOTE: Our God is a God of mercy. The Spirit of Prophecy said “Regarding the testimonies, nothing is ignored; nothing is cast aside; but time and place must be considered.” ISM, 57. As I am writing this, I may not understand the other parts of the world where people can’t live without a cold bath for one day because of the extreme hot weather. If you are living in a country where it is extremely hot like Libya and their main purpose of bathing will be to cool your body temperature down, then this should not be an issue. We should not be dogmatic about all of our convictions because cold bath could be a necessity in some places. However, in places where temperature is low and bathing is unnecessary and can be avoided, then I think that we should listen to our conscience. I believe “the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he will teach you all things and bring to your remembrance all that I have said to you.” John 14:26. “Whatever path God chooses for us, whatever way He ordains for our feet, that is the only path of safety.” TMK 249.*

*Let each one consider how the instruction may apply in our own situation.*

### **3. Prepare Food Before Sundown on Friday**

“He said to them, “This is what the LORD commanded: ‘Tomorrow is to be a day of rest, a holy Sabbath to the LORD. So bake what you want to bake and boil what you want to boil. Save whatever is left and keep it until morning. So they saved it until morning, as Moses commanded, and it did not stink or get maggots in it.” Exodus 16: 23, 24

“The Lord is no less particular now in regard to his Sabbath than when he gave the foregoing special directions to the children of Israel. He required them to bake that which they would bake, and seethe (that is,

boil,) that which they would seethe on the sixth day, preparatory to the rest of the Sabbath. Those who neglect to prepare for the Sabbath on the sixth day, and who cook food upon the Sabbath, violate the fourth commandment, and are transgressors of God's law. All who are really anxious to observe the Sabbath according to the commandment, will not cook any food upon the Sabbath." 3SG, 225

"On Friday let the preparation for the Sabbath be completed. See that all the clothing is in readiness and that all the cooking is done." 6T 355  
 "The Sabbath is not to be given to the repairing of garments, to the cooking of food, to pleasure seeking, or to any other worldly employment. Before the setting of the sun let all secular work be laid aside and all secular papers be put out of sight." 6T 355

**NOTE:** *If we truly love God, let us prepared our body and mind to welcome the Sabbath as sacred time when it came. That way you will be free to enjoy all the other good things God wants you to experience. The Sabbath is a very special gift from God to us. And the Holy Spirit is God's gift to help us keep the Sabbath holy and receive all of its benefits.*

#### **4. Prepare Simple Diet for Sabbath**

"The Sabbath of the Lord is a day of rest from labor, and the diet upon that day should be more simple, and partaken of in less quantities, than upon the six laboring days, because they do not have that exercise upon the Sabbath that they have upon the other days of the week. Many have erred in not practicing self-denial upon the Sabbath. By partaking full meals, as on the six laboring days, their minds are beclouded. They are stupid, and often drowsy. Some suffer with headache. Such have no truly devotional feelings upon the Sabbath, and the blessing resting upon the Sabbath does not prove a blessing to them." 3SG 254

#### **Make Right with Everyone Before Sabbath Comes**

"There is another work that should receive attention on the preparation day. *On this day all differences between brethren, whether in the family or in the church, should be put away. Let all bitterness and wrath and malice be expelled from the soul.* In a humble spirit, "confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed." James 5:16." 6T 356

#### **Here Are Some Simple Ideas You Can Do to Completely Enjoy Rest and Experience Complete Freedom from Slavery of the World and to Receive God's Blessings on His Holy Sabbath**

##### **1. Avoid Washing Dishes if Possible**

"We would charge all not to wash their dishes on the Sabbath if this can

possibly be avoided. God is dishonored by any unnecessary work done on His holy day. It is not inconsistent, but proper, that the dishes should be left unwashed till the close of the Sabbath, if this can be managed." Letter 104, 1901. 3SM 258

## **2. Avoid Traveling on Sabbath**

"If we desire the blessing promised to the obedient, we must observe the Sabbath more strictly. I fear that we often travel on this day when it might be avoided. In harmony with the light which the Lord has given in regard to the observance of the Sabbath, we should be more careful about traveling on the boats or cars on this day. In these matters we should set a right example before our children and youth. In order to reach the churches that need our help, and to give them the message that God desires them to hear, it may be necessary for us to travel on the Sabbath; but so far as possible we should secure our tickets and make all necessary arrangements on some other day. When starting on a journey we should make every possible effort to plan so as to avoid reaching our destination on the Sabbath." 6T 359, 360

"Unnecessary travelling is done on the Sabbath, with many other things which might be left undone. "Take heed," saith the Lord, "to all thy ways, lest I remove My Holy Spirit because of the lax regard given to My precepts." "Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy." Bear in mind the charge to remember. Do not carelessly forget, "Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work." In this time all the duties necessary to prepare for the Sabbath are to be done." Letter 51, 1901.

"When compelled to travel on the Sabbath we should try to avoid the company of those who would draw our attention to worldly things. We should keep our minds stayed upon God and commune with Him. Whenever there is opportunity we should speak to others in regard to the truth. We should always be ready to relieve suffering and to help those in need. In such cases God desires that the knowledge and wisdom He has given us should be put to use. But we should not talk about matters of business or engage in any common, worldly conversation. At all times and in all places God requires us to prove our loyalty to Him by honoring the Sabbath." 6T 359-360

## **3. Choose God Over Our Property**

"But if we violate the letter of the fourth commandment for our own advantage from a pecuniary point of view we become Sabbathbreakers and are guilty of transgressing all the commandments, for if we offend

in one point we are guilty of all. If in order to save property we break over the express command of Jehovah, where is the stopping place? Where shall we set the bounds? Transgress in a small matter, and look upon it as no particular sin on our part, and the conscience becomes hardened, the sensibilities blunted, until we can go still further and perform quite an amount of labor and still flatter ourselves that we are Sabbathkeepers, when, according to Christ's standard, we are breaking every one of God's holy precepts." 1T 532

"For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also." Matthew 6:21

**NOTE:** *As we are becoming so attached to our earthly things, let us ask God to help us understand the principle of self-denial- to renounce every competitor of Christ in our heart.*

#### **4. As this is God's Holy Day, Let Us Observe Quietness**

"Boisterous noise and contention should not be allowed any day of the week; but on the Sabbath all should observe quietness. No loud-toned commands should be heard at any time; but on the Sabbath it is entirely out of place. This is God's holy day, the day He has set apart to commemorate His creative works, a day He has sanctified and hallowed." Manuscript 57, 1897. 3SM 257

#### **5. Let Us Take Care and Educate Our Children to Observe Quietness in the Church**

"The house of God is desecrated and the Sabbath violated by Sabbath believers' children. They run about the house, play, talk, and manifest their evil tempers in the very meetings where the saints have met together to glorify God and to worship Him in the beauty of holiness. .... Above everything, take care of your children upon the Sabbath. Do not let them violate it, for you may just as well violate it yourself as to let your children do it. When you suffer your children to play upon the Sabbath, God looks upon you as a commandment breaker. You transgress His Sabbath." Manuscript 3, 1854. 3SM 257

#### **6. Dress Modestly on Sabbath**

Many need instruction as to how they should appear in the assembly for worship on the Sabbath. They are not to enter the presence of God in the common clothing worn during the week. All should have a special Sabbath suit, to be worn when attending service in God's house. While we should not conform to worldly fashions, we are not to be indifferent in regard to our outward appearance. We are to be neat and trim, though

without adornment. The children of God should be pure within and without. 6T 355

**NOTE:** As Christians, we must apply the principles of modesty and propriety. The Spirit of Prophecy is simply saying that men and women should bring glory to God in their manner of dress. (We should dress modestly). Modesty in the way we dress is not just for church; it is to be the standard for all Christians at all times. The key to understanding what constitutes modesty in dress is to examine the attitudes and intents of the heart. Those whose hearts are inclined toward God will make every effort to dress modestly, decently, and appropriately. Those whose hearts are inclined toward self will dress in a manner designed to draw attention to themselves with little or no regard for the consequences to themselves or others. If a woman professes to be a Christian yet she dresses in a way that will unduly draw attention to her body, she is a poor witness of the One who bought her soul by dying for her on the cross. She is forgetting that her body has been redeemed by Christ and is now the temple of the Holy Spirit (1 Corinthians 6:19–20).

## 7. Avoid Discussing Secular Business on Sabbath

"There is need of Sabbath reform among us, who profess to observe God's holy rest day. Some discuss their business matters and lay plans on the Sabbath, and God looks upon this in the same light as though they engaged in the actual transaction of business." Ev. 245

## 8. No Pleasure Seeking, Swimming, or Ball Playing

"Pleasure seeking, ball playing, swimming, was not a necessity, but a sinful neglect of the sacred day sanctified by Jehovah. Christ did not perform miracles merely to display His power, but always to meet Satan in afflicting suffering humanity. Christ came to our world to meet the needs of the suffering, whom Satan was torturing." Letter 252, 1906. (3SM 258)

## 9. Secular Studies Must Be Set Aside

"My dear young brother, you have been ambitious to secure knowledge. This ambition is praiseworthy; but in order to gratify it, you have neglected your eternal interests and made them secondary to your studies. God and heaven have occupied a subordinate position in your affections. The claims of God's holy law have not been sacredly observed in your daily life. You have desecrated the Sabbath by bringing your studies into that holy time which was not yours to occupy for your own purposes. God has said: "In it thou shalt not do any work." 4T 114

## 10. Join the Worship and Fellowship Not Just Sleep

"None should feel at liberty to spend sanctified time in an unprofitable manner. It is displeasing to God for Sabbathkeepers to sleep during much of the Sabbath. They dishonor their Creator in so doing, and, by their example, say that the six days are too precious for them to spend in resting. They must make money, although it be by robbing themselves of needed sleep, which they make up by sleeping away holy time. They then excuse themselves by saying: "The Sabbath was given for a day of rest. I will not deprive myself of rest to attend meeting, for I need rest." Such make a wrong use of the sanctified day." Testimonies Vol. 2, p. 704

### **Every Moment of the Sabbath is Holy and So Let Us Guard the Edges of the Sabbath**

"We should jealously guard the edges of the Sabbath. Remember that every moment is consecrated, holy time. Whenever it is possible, employers should give their workers the hours from Friday noon until the beginning of the Sabbath. Give them time for preparation, that they may welcome the Lord's day with quietness of mind. By such a course you will suffer no loss even in temporal things." 6T 356

## **STATEMENT FROM OUR OFFICIAL SDA WEBSITES**

### **Preparation for the Sabbath**

*"If the Sabbath is to be observed properly, the entire week should be programmed in such a way that every member will be ready to welcome God's holy day when it arrives. This means that the adult family members will plan so that all household tasks--the buying and preparing of food, the readying of clothes, and all the other necessities of everyday life--will be completed before sundown Friday. The day of rest should become the pivot around which the wheel of the entire week turns. When Friday night approaches and sundown is near, adults and children will be able to greet the Sabbath with tranquility of mind, with all preparation finished, and with the home in readiness to spend the next 24 hours with God and with one another. Children can help achieve this by carrying Sabbath preparation responsibilities commensurate with their maturity. The way the family approaches the beginning of the Sabbath at sundown on Friday night and the way Friday night is spent will set the stage for receiving the blessings that the Lord has in store for the entire day which follows."* From our official SDA websites (see the additional references below)

### **Necessary Sabbath Work Must be Done for Church Services**

"The first Sabbath of the week of prayer was a day of earnest activity. From "Sunnyside" and the school, two teams and a boat were sent to

Dora Creek to bring to the meetings those who were not able to walk so far. The people had been invited to bring their lunch, and come to the meeting prepared to spend the day, and they responded freely to the invitation. Some were much surprised that we would exert ourselves on the Sabbath to bring them to the meeting. They had been taught that Sundaykeeping consisted largely in physical inactivity; and they thought that because we were zealous in the matter of Sabbathkeeping, we would keep it according to the teachings of the Pharisees. We told our friends that in the matter of keeping the Sabbath, we studied the example and teachings of Christ whose Sabbaths were often spent in earnest effort to heal and to teach; that we believed that one of our sisters who was nursing a sick family was keeping the Sabbath as much as the one who was leading a division in the Sabbath school; that Christ could not please the Pharisees of His day, and that we did not expect that our efforts to serve the Lord would satisfy the Pharisees of our day.” RH Oct. 18, 1898 (3SM 258, 259)

### **Priests Performed Greater Labor on The Sabbath**

“The priests in the temple performed greater labor on the Sabbath than upon other days. The same labor in secular business would be sinful; but the work of the priests was in the service of God.” DA 285 (3SM 259)

### **As God Wants Us to Enjoy Complete Freedom from Unnecessary Works on His Sabbath Day, Like Jesus, Acts of Necessity and Mercy Can Be on the Sabbath**

#### **1. Saving the Life of Men and Animals**

“There are cases in which Christ has given permission to labor even on the Sabbath in saving the life of men or of animals.” 1T 532 (see also Matt. 12:9-13, Luke 6:6-10)

#### **2. Attending the Sick on Sabbath**

“The sick and suffering require care and attention upon the Sabbath, as well as upon the other six days of the week. And it may be necessary for their comfort to prepare warm food and drinks upon the Sabbath. In such instances, it is no violation of the fourth commandment to make them as comfortable as possible. The great Lawgiver is a God of compassion as well as of justice.” 3SG 254

“God has given men six days wherein to labor, and He requires that their own work be done in the six working days. Acts of necessity and mercy are permitted on the Sabbath, the sick and suffering are at all times to be cared for; but unnecessary labor is to be strictly avoided.”

PP 307

“The necessities of life must be attended to, the sick must be cared for, the wants of the needy must be supplied. He will not be held guiltless who neglects to relieve suffering on the Sabbath. God's holy rest day was made for man, and acts of mercy are in perfect harmony with its intent. God does not desire His creatures to suffer an hour's pain that may be relieved upon the Sabbath or any other day.” DA 207

“The work of Christ in healing the sick was in perfect accord with the law. It honored the Sabbath.” DA 207

### **3. Heating the Food on Sabbath**

**Sabbath meals in the White home in later years are described by her daughter-in-law in a statement dated October 16, 1949:**

“AS MRS. E. G. WHITE'S DAUGHTER-IN-LAW, I WAS A MEMBER OF HER HOUSEHOLD FOR A LITTLE MORE THAN A YEAR, AND WAS OFTEN IN HER HOME AND TRAVELED WITH HER OVER A PERIOD OF TWENTY YEARS. I HAVE BEEN ASKED CONCERNING THE SABBATH MEALS IN THE WHITE HOME. “AS FULL PREPARATION AS WAS POSSIBLE WAS MADE ON FRIDAY, THE PREPARATION DAY, FOR THE SABBATH MEALS. ON SABBATH THE FOOD FOR BOTH BREAKFAST AND DINNER WAS SERVED HOT, IT HAVING BEEN HEATED IMMEDIATELY PRECEDING THE MEAL. ALL UNNECESSARY WORK WAS AVOIDED ON THE SABBATH BUT AT NO TIME DID MRS. WHITE CONSIDER IT A VIOLATION OF PROPER SABBATH OBSERVANCE TO PROVIDE FOR THE ORDINARY COMFORTS OF LIFE SUCH AS THE BUILDING OF A FIRE FOR THE HEATING OF THE HOUSE OR THE HEATING OF THE FOOD FOR THE MEALS.” (SIGNED) MRS. W. C. WHITE]

3SM 263

### **SOLEMN APPEAL**

“It was for freedom that Christ set us free; therefore keep standing firm and do not be subject again to a yoke of slavery.” Galatians 5:1

“Our heavenly Father desires through the observance of the Sabbath to preserve among men a knowledge of Himself. He desires that the Sabbath shall direct our minds to Him as the true and living God, and that through knowing Him we may have life and peace. When the Lord delivered His people Israel from Egypt and committed to them His law, He taught them that by the observance of the Sabbath they were to be distinguished from idolaters. It was this that made the distinction between those who acknowledge the sovereignty of God and those who

refuse to accept Him as their Creator and King.” 6T 349

“...the toil that gains a livelihood must cease; no labor for worldly pleasure or profit is lawful upon that day; but as God ceased His labor of creating, and rested upon the Sabbath and blessed it, so man is to leave the occupations of his daily life, and devote those sacred hours to healthful rest, to worship, and to holy deeds. The work of Christ in healing the sick was in perfect accord with the law. It honored the Sabbath.” DA 207

“None will be condemned for not heeding light and knowledge that they never had, and they could not obtain. But many refuse to obey the truth that is presented to them by Christ's ambassadors, because they wish to conform to the world's standard, and the truth that has reached their understanding, the light that has shone in the soul, will condemn them in the judgement.” 5BC 1145 (1884).

### **Additional references**

<https://www.adventist.org/en/information/official-statements/documents/article/go/-sabbath-observance/>

### **SONG: Rekindle**

You hear Him speak  
He's calling you.  
The still Small Voice prompting you.  
Leave your home!  
Your comfort zone  
Into dark places and unknown

### **CHORUS**

Rekindle the spirit of the pioneers  
Bold and brave!  
Jesus leads the way.  
Rekindle the spirit of the pioneers  
March onward!  
He's already there.

Jesus- the first pioneer  
He left heaven- His royal throne  
Without reserve  
He came to save  
Our hopeless dark world, He loves most.

## Chapter 14

### THE TRUTH ABOUT THE SANCTUARY

“And he said unto me, unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.” Daniel 8: 14

#### I. INTRODUCTION

#### **Jesus Make a Final Atonement for All Who Could Be Benefited By His Mediation**

“As the priest entered the most holy once a year to cleanse the earthly sanctuary, so Jesus entered the most holy of the heavenly, at the end of the 2300 days of Daniel 8, in 1844, to make a final atonement for all who could be benefited by His mediation, and thus to cleanse the sanctuary.” EW 253

#### **This Truth is the Central Pillar of the Adventist Faith**

“The scripture which above all others had been both the foundation and central pillar of the advent faith was the declaration, "Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed." Dan. 8:14. SR 375

#### **A Message That Has Made Us Separate People**

“Satan is striving continually to bring in fanciful suppositions in regard to the sanctuary, degrading the wonderful representations of God and the ministry of Christ for our salvation into something that suits the carnal mind. He removes its presiding power from the hearts of believers, and supplies its place with fantastic theories invented to make void the truths of the atonement, and destroy our confidence in the doctrines which we have held sacred since the third angel's message was first given. Thus he would rob us of our faith in the very message that has made us a separate people, and has given character and power to our work.” Special Testimonies, Series B, No. 7, p. 17. CW 53

“I know that the sanctuary question stands in righteousness and truth, just as we have held it for so many years. It is the enemy that leads minds off on sidetracks. He is pleased when those who know the truth become engrossed in collecting scriptures to pile around erroneous theories, which have no foundation in truth. The scriptures thus used are misapplied; they were not given to substantiate error, but to strengthen truth.” (1915.) CW 53, 54 (see also GW 303.)

***NOTE: The Spirit of Prophecy stresses the importance of studying the sanctuary doctrine***

## **The Subject Should Be Clearly Understood**

“The subject of the sanctuary and the investigative judgment should be clearly understood by the people of God. All need a knowledge for themselves of the position and work of their great High Priest. Otherwise it will be impossible for them to exercise the faith which is essential at this time or to occupy the position which God designs them to fill. Every individual has a soul to save or to lose. Each has a case pending at the bar of God. Each must meet the great Judge face to face. How important, then, that every mind contemplate often the solemn scene when the judgment shall sit and the books shall be opened, when, with Daniel, every individual must stand in his lot, at the end of the days.” GC 488

## **We Should Be Earnest Students of Prophecy**

“As a people, we should be earnest students of prophecy; we should not rest until we become intelligent in regard to the subject of the sanctuary, which is brought out in the visions of Daniel and John. This subject sheds great light on our present position and work, and gives us unmistakable proof that God has led us in our past experience.” Ev 222, 223

## **II. IMPORTANCE OF UNDERSTANDING THE SANCTUARY TRUTH**

### **1. It is the Foundation of Our Faith**

“The correct understanding of the ministration in the heavenly sanctuary is the foundation of our faith.” Letter 208, 1906. Ev 221

“But such subjects as the sanctuary, in connection with the 2300 days, the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus, are perfectly calculated to explain the past Advent movement and show what our present position is, establish the faith of the doubting, and give certainty to the glorious future. These, I have frequently seen, were the principal subjects on which the messengers should dwell.” EW 63

### **2. To Help Us Understand Clearly the Present Work of Christ**

“We are in the great day of atonement, and the sacred work of Christ for the people of God that is going on at the present time in the heavenly sanctuary should be our constant study. We should teach our children what the typical Day of Atonement signified and that it was a special season of great humiliation and confession of sins before God.” 5T 520

### **3. It Helps Us to See the Complete System of Truth**

“The subject of the sanctuary was the key which unlocked the mystery of the disappointment of 1844. It opened to view a complete system of

truth, connected and harmonious, showing that God's hand had directed the great advent movement and revealing present duty as it brought to light the position and work of His people.... Light from the sanctuary illumined the past, the present, and the future. They knew that God had led them by His unerring providence. Though, like the first disciples, they themselves had failed to understand the message which they bore, yet it had been in every respect correct." GC 423

## **The Sanctuary Doctrine Has Been the Point Of Special Attack of Satan**

"The enemy will bring in false theories, such as the doctrine that there is no sanctuary. This is one of the points on which there will be a departing from the faith. Where shall we find safety unless it be in the truths that the Lord has been giving for the last fifty years?....Satan is striving continually to bring in fanciful suppositions in regard to the sanctuary, degrading the wonderful representations of God and the ministry of Christ for our salvation into something that suits the carnal mind." CW 53, 54

## **III. WHY SATAN HAS BEEN ATTACKING THE SANCTUARY DOCTRINE**

### **1. This Is the Very Key to Finish God's Work**

"The great plan of redemption, as revealed in the closing work of these last days, should receive close examination. The scenes connected with the sanctuary above should make such an impression upon the minds and hearts of all that they may be able to impress others. All need to become more intelligent in regard to the work of the atonement, which is going on in the sanctuary above. When this grand truth is seen and understood, those who hold it will work in harmony with Christ to prepare a people to stand in the great day of God, and their efforts will be successful. By study, contemplation, and prayer God's people will be elevated above common, earthly thoughts and feelings, and will be brought into harmony with Christ and His great work of cleansing the sanctuary above from the sins of the people." 5T 575

### **2. This Is the Key to Receive the Latter Rain**

"The latter rain is to fall upon the people of God. A mighty angel is to come down from heaven, and the whole earth is to be lighted with His glory. Are we ready to take part in the glorious work of the third angel? Are our vessels ready to receive the heavenly dew? Have we defilement and sin in the heart? If so, let us cleanse the soul temple, and prepare for the showers of the latter rain. The refreshing from the present of the Lord will never come to hearts filled with impurity. May God help us

to die to self, that Christ, the hope of glory, may be formed within!" RH, April 21, 1891

#### **IV. WHAT EVERY SDA SHOULD KNOW ABOUT THE SANCTUARY DOCTRINE**

##### **1. Jesus Is Making the Final Atonement**

"Jesus entered the most holy of the heavenly, at the end of the 2300 days of Daniel 8, in 1844, to make a final atonement for all who could be benefited by His mediation, and thus to cleanse the sanctuary." EW 253

##### **There Is a Special Work of Purification among God's People**

"While the investigative judgment is going forward in heaven, while the sins of penitent believers are being removed from the sanctuary, there is to be a special work of purification, of putting away of sin, among God's people upon earth. This work is more clearly presented in the messages of Revelation 14. When this work shall have been accomplished, the followers of Christ will be ready for His appearing." GC 425

"Now, while our great High Priest is making the atonement for us, we should seek to become perfect in Christ." GC 623

##### **We Are Being Restored To Be God's Temple**

"Because of sin, humanity ceased to be a temple for God. Darkened and defiled by evil, the heart of man no longer revealed the glory of the Divine One. But by the incarnation of the Son of God, the purpose of Heaven is fulfilled. God dwells in humanity, and through saving grace the heart of man becomes again His temple. ...In cleansing the temple from the world's buyers and sellers, Jesus announced His mission to cleanse the heart from the defilement of sin,--from the earthly desires, the selfish lusts, the evil habits, that corrupt the soul."

DA 161

##### **All We Need to Do is to Cooperate With God**

"The work of gaining salvation is one of copartnership, a joint operation. There is to be co-operation between God and the repentant sinner....God works and man works. Resistance of temptation must come from man, who must draw his power from God." AA 482

##### **There Is a Need for Us to Prepare Now for the Latter Rain**

"Not one of us will ever receive the seal of God while our characters have one spot or stain upon them. It is left with us to remedy the defects in our characters, to cleanse the soul temple of every defilement. Then the latter rain will fall upon us as the early rain fell upon the disciples on the Day of Pentecost." 5T 214

## V. THE WORK OF CLEANSING IS ONLY FOR GOD'S PEOPLE

### Nominal Churches Cannot Benefit Because They Reject and Mock This Very Important Message

"All heaven watched with the deepest interest the reception of the message. But many who profess to love Jesus, and who shed tears as they read the story of the cross, instead of receiving the message with gladness, are stirred, with anger, and deride the good news of Jesus' coming, and declare it to be delusion. They would not fellowship those who loved his appearing, but hated them, and shut them out of the churches. Those who rejected the first message could not be benefited by the second, and were not benefited by the midnight cry, which was to prepare them to enter with Jesus by faith into the Most Holy place of the heavenly Sanctuary. And by rejecting the two former messages, they can see no light in the third angel's message, which shows the way into the Most Holy place. I saw that the nominal churches, as the Jews crucified Jesus, had crucified these messages, and therefore they have no knowledge of the move made in heaven, or of the way into the Most Holy, and they cannot be benefited by the intercession of Jesus there."

1SG 171,172

"I saw that as the Jews crucified Jesus, so the nominal churches had crucified these messages, and therefore they have no knowledge of the way into the most holy, and they cannot be benefited by the intercession of Jesus there. Like the Jews, who offered their useless sacrifices, they offer up their useless prayers to the apartment which Jesus has left; and Satan, pleased with the deception, assumes a religious character, and leads the minds of these professed Christians to himself, working with his power, his signs and lying wonders, to fasten them in his snare. Some he deceives in one way, and some in another. He has different delusions prepared to affect different minds. Some look with horror upon one deception, while they readily receive another. Satan deceives some with Spiritualism. He also comes as an angel of light and spreads his influence over the land by means of false reformations. The churches are elated, and consider that God is working marvelously for them, when it is the work of another spirit." EW 261

### The Only Cases Considered Are Those of the Professed People of God

"In the typical service only those who had come before God with confession and repentance, and whose sins, through the blood of the sin offering, were transferred to the sanctuary, had a part in the service of the Day of Atonement. So in the great day of final atonement and investigative judgment the only cases considered are those of the

professed people of God. The judgment of the wicked is a distinct and separate work, and takes place at a later period. "Judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel?" 1 Peter 4:17.

GC 480

## **VI. NO MORE REMOVAL OF SIN AT THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST**

### **All to Be Done in These Hours of Probation**

"When He comes He is not to cleanse us of our sins, to remove from us the defects in our characters, or to cure us of the infirmities of our tempers and dispositions. If wrought for us at all, this work will all be accomplished before that time. When the Lord comes, those who are holy will be holy still. Those who have preserved their bodies and spirits in holiness, in sanctification and honor, will then receive the finishing touch of immortality. But those who are unjust, unsanctified, and filthy will remain so forever. No work will then be done for them to remove their defects and give them holy characters. The Refiner does not then sit to pursue His refining process and remove their sins and their corruption. This is all to be done in these hours of probation. It is now that this work is to be accomplished for us." 2T 355

### **The Transformation of Character Must Take Place Before Jesus' Coming**

"The transformation of character must take place before His coming. Our natures must be pure and holy; we must have the mind of Christ, that He may behold with pleasure His image reflected upon our souls. . ."OHC 278

### **God's People Will Stand Without Mediator**

"Those who are living upon the earth when the intercession of Christ shall cease in the sanctuary above are to stand in the sight of a holy God without a mediator. Their robes must be spotless, their characters must be purified from sin by the blood of sprinkling. Through the grace of God and their own diligent effort they must be conquerors in the battle with evil. While the investigative judgment is going forward in heaven, while the sins of penitent believers are being removed from the sanctuary, there is to be a special work of purification, of putting away of sin, among God's people upon earth.

GC 425

## **VII. WHAT'S THE CHURCH LOOK LIKE AS WE ARE APPROACHING THE END OF TIME**

### **We Are Far from Where We Should**

"Our position in the world is not what it should be. We are far from

where we should have been had our Christian experience been in harmony with the light and the opportunities given us, had we from the beginning constantly pressed onward and upward. Had we walked in the light that has been given us, had we followed on to know the Lord, our path would have grown brighter and brighter. But many of those who have had special light are so conformed to the world that they can scarcely be distinguished from worldlings. They not stand forth as God's peculiar people, chosen and precious. It is difficult to discern between him that serveth God and him that serveth Him not." 8T 247

### **The Seventh-Day Adventist Church Is To Be Weighed**

"In the balances of the sanctuary the Seventh-day Adventist church is to be weighed. She will be judged by the privileges and advantages that she has had. If her spiritual experience does not correspond to the advantages that Christ, at infinite cost, has bestowed on her, if the blessings conferred have not qualified her to do the work entrusted to her, on her will be pronounced the sentence: "Found wanting." By the light bestowed, the opportunities given, will she be judged." 8T 247

### **Many Do Not Realize What They Must Be**

"I also saw that many do not realize what they must be in order to live in the sight of the Lord without a high priest in the sanctuary through the time of trouble. Those who receive the seal of the living God and are protected in the time of trouble must reflect the image of Jesus fully." EW 71

## **VIII. SOLEMN APPEAL**

### **We Have No Time to Lose**

"We are living in the closing scenes of this earth's history. Prophecy is fast fulfilling. The hours of probation are fast passing. We have no time--not a moment--to lose. Let us not be found sleeping on guard. Let no one say in his heart or by his works: "My Lord delayeth His coming." Let the message of Christ's soon return sound forth in earnest words of warning. Let us persuade men and women everywhere to repent and flee from the wrath to come." 8T 252

### **Unless We Shall Repent and Be Converted**

"When purification shall take place in our ranks, we shall no longer rest at ease, boasting of being rich and increased with goods, in need of nothing. ....Unless the church, which is now being leavened with her own backsliding, shall repent and be converted, she will eat of the fruit of her own doing, until she shall abhor herself. When she resists the evil and chooses the good, when she seeks God with all humility and reaches

her high calling in Christ, standing on the platform of eternal truth and by faith laying hold upon the attainments prepared for her, she will be healed. She will appear in her God-given simplicity and purity, separate from earthly entanglements, showing that the truth has made her free indeed. Then her members will indeed be the chosen of God, His representatives.” 8T 250, 251

### **SONG:**

### **Chance**

(music video available on YouTube)

Feelin' you're on right track  
You think you could trust your heart.  
You're walking on dark path  
But you feel there's no need of Light.

### **CHORUS**

Know there is sunlight that could give you hope  
That can lead you to the DOOR.  
So know there's still a WAY, there's still a WAY  
There's still a WAY (for you.....)  
(repeat 1st stanza once)

### **REFRAIN**

To know that SOMEONE loves you before you know.  
And how long you let HIM wait.....  
Why not seize HIM?  
There's still a chance.

### **ENDING**

For you.....  
To know that SOMEONE loves you before you know. X2

## Chapter 15

### HEALTH REFORM MESSAGE

“Dear friend, I pray that you may enjoy good health and that all may go well with you, even as your soul is getting along well.” 3 John 1:2

#### I. INTRODUCTION

**NOTE:** Health Reform is part of God’s redemptive plan. He will not only take away our anger, jealousy, pride, hatred, discord, rivalries, divisions, factions but also our impurities, the lust of the flesh and our indulgences. *“Therefore I urge you, brothers, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your spiritual service.”* Romans 12:1. Sadly, we don’t really know how to cooperate with God. We must understand that in order to live the life and character of Jesus, we must do it GOD’S way, not OUR way.

“It is impossible for those who indulge the appetite to attain to Christian perfection.” 2T 400 (Te 19)

“Oh, how many lose the richest blessings that God has in store for them in health and spiritual endowments! There are many souls who wrestle for special victories and special blessings that they may do some great thing. To this end they are always feeling that they must make an agonizing struggle in prayer and tears. When these persons search the Scriptures with prayer to know the expressed will of God, and then do His will from the heart without one reservation or self-indulgence, they will find rest. All the agonizing, all the tears and struggles, will not bring them the blessing they long for. Self must be entirely surrendered. They must do the work that presents itself, appropriating the abundance of the grace of God which is promised to all who ask in faith.” CH 139.2

“If we could be benefited by indulging the desire for flesh foods, I would not make this appeal to you; but I know we cannot. Flesh foods are injurious to the physical well-being, and we should learn to do without them. *Those who are in a position where it is possible to secure a vegetarian diet, but who choose to follow their own preferences in this matter, eating and drinking as they please, will gradually grow careless of the instruction the Lord has given regarding other phases of the present truth and will lose their perception of what is truth; they will surely reap as they have sown.”* 9T 156

“We do not mark out any precise line to be followed in diet; but we do say that in countries where there are fruits, grains, and nuts in

abundance, flesh food is not the right food for God's people. *I have been instructed that flesh food has a tendency to animalize the nature, to rob men and women of that love and sympathy which they should feel for everyone, and to give the lower passions control over the higher powers of the being. If meat eating was ever healthful, it is not safe now.*" CG 382

**NOTE:** *I pray that this compilation will help everyone to make a positive and progressive decisions.*

### **Health Reform is Needed**

"If Seventh-day Adventists practiced what they profess to believe, if they were sincere health reformers, they would indeed be a spectacle to the world, to angels, and to men. And they would show a far greater zeal for the salvation of those who are ignorant of the truth." CH 575

### **God Is Trying To Lead Us Back To Man's Original Diet**

"Again and again I have been shown that God is trying to lead us back, step by step, to His original design--that man should subsist upon the natural products of the earth. Among those who are waiting for the coming of the Lord, meat eating will eventually be done away; flesh will cease to form a part of their diet. We should ever keep this end in view, and endeavor to work steadily toward it. . . ." CH 450

### **Health Reform Is Part of the Third Angel's Message**

"The health reform, I was shown, is a part of the third angel's message and is just as closely connected with it as are the arm and hand with the human body. I saw that we as a people must make an advance move in this great work. Ministers and people must act in concert. God's people are not prepared for the loud cry of the third angel. They have a work to do for themselves which they should not leave for God to do for them. He has left this work for them to do. It is an individual work; one cannot do it for another." 1T 486

### **Faithfulness in Health Reform Is Needed**

"The remnant people of God must be a converted people. The presentation of this message is to result in the conversion and sanctification of souls. We are to feel the power of the Spirit of God in this movement. This is a wonderful, definite message; it means everything to the receiver, and it is to be proclaimed with a loud cry. We must have a true, abiding faith that this message will go forth with increasing importance till the close of time. There are some professed believers who accept certain portions of the Testimonies as the message

of God, while they reject those portions that condemn their favorite indulgences. Such persons are working contrary to their own welfare and the welfare of the church. It is essential that we walk in the light while we have the light. Those who claim to believe in health reform, and yet work counter to its principles in the daily life practice, are hurting their own souls and are leaving wrong impressions upon the minds of believers and unbelievers.” 9T 154

### **Not Fully Converted Will Be Shaken Out**

“Many who are now only half converted on the question of meat eating will go from God's people, to walk no more with them.” CH 575

### **Greater Reforms Should Be Seen Among God's People**

“Greater reforms should be seen among the people who claim to be looking for the soon appearing of Christ. Health reform is to do among our people a work which it has not yet done. There are those who ought to be awake to the danger of meat eating, who are still eating the flesh of animals, thus endangering the physical, mental, and spiritual health.” CH 575

“If we could be benefited by indulging the desire for flesh foods, I would not make this appeal to you; but I know we cannot. Flesh foods are injurious to the physical well-being, and we should learn to do without them. Those who are in a position where it is possible to secure a vegetarian diet, but who choose to follow their own preferences in this matter, eating and drinking as they please, will gradually grow careless of the instruction the Lord has given regarding other phases of the present truth and will lose their perception of what is truth; they will surely reap as they have sown.” 9T 156

## **II. REASONS FOR DISCARDING FLESH FOODS**

### **Meat Is Not Safe Now**

If meat eating was ever healthful, it is not safe now. Cancers, tumors, and pulmonary diseases are largely caused by meat eating. CH 133

### **Those Who Use Flesh Foods Little Know What They Are Eating**

“Flesh was never the best food; but its use is now doubly objectionable, since disease in animals is so rapidly increasing. Those who use flesh foods little know what they are eating. Often if they could see the animals when living and know the quality of the meat they eat, they would turn from it with loathing. People are continually eating flesh that is filled with tuberculous and cancerous germs. Tuberculosis, cancer, and other fatal diseases are thus communicated.” CG 382 (see

also MH 313)

### **Disease Is Increased Tenfold By Meat Eating**

“The liability to take disease is increased tenfold by meat eating.” CD 386

“Worldly physicians cannot account for the rapid increase of disease among the human family. But we know that much of this suffering is caused by the eating of dead flesh.” CD 386

“The animals are diseased, and by partaking of their flesh, we plant the seeds of disease in our own tissue and blood. Then when exposed to the changes in a malarious atmosphere, these are more sensibly felt; also when we are exposed to prevailing epidemics and contagious diseases, the system is not in a condition to resist the disease.” CD 386

### **The Effect May Not Be Immediately Realized**

“The effects of a flesh diet may not be immediately realized; but this is no evidence that it is not harmful. Few can be made to believe that it is the meat they have eaten which has poisoned their blood and caused their suffering. Many die of diseases wholly due to meat eating, while the real cause is not suspected by themselves or by others.” MH 315

### **Our Health Does Not Depend On Animal Diet**

“It is a mistake to suppose that muscular strength depends on the use of animal food. The needs of the system can be better supplied, and more vigorous health can be enjoyed, without its use. The grains, with fruits, nuts, and vegetables, contain all the nutritive properties necessary to make good blood. These elements are not so well or so fully supplied by a flesh diet. Had the use of flesh been essential to health and strength, animal food would have been included in the diet appointed man in the beginning.” MH 316

“Flesh food is injurious to health, and whatever affects the body has a corresponding effect on the mind and the soul.” MH 315

### **Tea, Coffee, Meat- Harmful to Our Health**

“There are many who spend their money for that which is not bread--for tea, coffee, the large use of flesh-meats. All of these produce their sure results in painful affliction. Many animals have been butchered when their blood was in a high state of fever, apparently boiling with madness. Those who eat of these meats are subject to inflammation and blood-poisoning. Some have distressing spasms, some have great distress of the bowels.” 15MR 283

“Indulgence in meat-eating, and tea-drinking and other forms of self-

pleasing is injurious to the health of body and the soul. . . . Every indulgence of perverted appetite is a fleshly lust which wars against the soul. By your large meat-eating you are placing in your stomach that which animalises you. While strengthening the animal propensities, you are weakening the higher, holier attributes, which you so need to cultivate. Your sensibilities are blunted, so that you cannot discern sacred things.” 4MR 385

“It is right that no tea, coffee, or flesh meat be served in our sanitariums. To many, this is a great change and a severe deprivation. To enforce other changes, such as a change in the number of meals a day, is likely, in the cases of some, to do more harm than good.” CD 283

### **It is Happening Nowadays that Animal Food is Being Discarded by Many besides SDA**

“Animals are becoming more and more diseased, and it will not be long until animal food will be discarded by many besides Seventh-day Adventists.” CH 471

### **To Strengthen and Purify the Church**

“The subject of health reform has been presented in the churches; but the light has not been heartily received. The selfish, health-destroying indulgences of men and women have counteracted the influence of the message that is to prepare a people for the great day of God. If the churches expect strength, they must live the truth which God has given them. If the members of our churches disregard the light on this subject, they will reap the sure result in both spiritual and physical degeneracy. And the influence of these older church members will leaven those newly come to the faith. The Lord does not now work to bring many souls into the truth, because of the church members who have never been converted, and those who were once converted, but who have backslidden. What influence would these unconsecrated members have on new converts? Would they not make of no effect the God-given message which His people are to bear?” CD 455

### **God Demands that the Appetite Be Cleansed**

“Those who have received instruction regarding the evils of the use of flesh foods, tea, and coffee, and rich and unhealthful food preparations, and who are determined to make a covenant with God by sacrifice, will not continue to indulge their appetite for food that they know to be unhealthful. God demands that the appetite be cleansed, and that self-denial be practiced in regard to those things which are not good. This is a work that will have to be done before His people can stand before Him a perfected people.” CD 381

## **Don't Criticize the Health Reform Principles**

“There is a message regarding health reform to be borne in every church. There is a work to be done in every school. Neither principal nor teachers should be entrusted with the education of the youth until they have a practical knowledge of this subject. Some have felt at liberty to criticize and question and find fault with health reform principles of which they know little by experience. They should stand shoulder to shoulder, heart to heart, with those who are working in right lines.” CD 455

## **Those Who Reject Will Lose Their Perception of What Is Truth**

“If we could be benefited by indulging the desire for flesh foods, I would not make this appeal to you; but I know we cannot. Flesh foods are injurious to the physical well-being, and we should learn to do without them. Those who are in a position where it is possible to secure a vegetarian diet, but who choose to follow their own preferences in this matter, eating and drinking as they please, will gradually grow careless of the instruction the Lord has given regarding other phases of the present truth and will lose their perception of what is truth; they will surely reap as they have sown.” CH 130

## **You Go Counter to the Will of God**

“You know not the danger of eating meat merely because your appetite craves it. By partaking of this diet, man places in his mouth that which stimulates unholy passions. Unhallowed emotions fill the mind, and the spiritual eyesight is beclouded; for the tendency of self-gratification is to corrupt the taste and the judgment. By furnishing your table with this kind of food, you go counter to the will of God. A condition of things is brought about which will lead to a disregard of the precepts of God's law. . . .” 3SM 289

## **Lord's Means for Lessening Suffering and For Purifying His Church**

“The work of health reform is the Lord's means for lessening suffering in our world and for purifying His church. Teach the people that they can act as God's helping hand, by cooperating with the Master Worker in restoring physical and spiritual health. This work bears the signature of heaven, and will open doors for the entrance of other precious truths. There is room for all to labor who will take hold of this work intelligently.” CD 77

## **It Is Our Duty to Understand and Respect**

“Seventh-day Adventists are handling momentous truths. More than forty years ago the Lord gave us special light on health reform, but how are we walking in that light? How many have refused to live in harmony

with the counsels of God! As a people, we should make advancement proportionate to the light received. It is our duty to understand and respect the principles of health reform. On the subject of temperance we should be in advance of all other people; and yet there are among us well-instructed members of the church, and even ministers of the gospel, who have little respect for the light that God has given upon this subject. They eat as they please and work as they please." CH 131

### **Unfits Us to Stand As the Lord's Messenger If We Disregard the Health Reform**

"Why do some of our ministering brethren manifest so little interest in health reform? It is because instruction on temperance in all things is opposed to their practice of self-indulgence. In some places this has been the great stumbling block in the way of our bringing the people to investigate and practice and teach health reform. No man should be set apart as a teacher of the people while his own teaching or example contradicts the testimony God has given His servants to bear in regard to diet, for this will bring confusion. His disregard of health reform unfits him to stand as the Lord's messenger." CD 453, 454

"Those ministers who feel at liberty to indulge the appetite are falling far short of the mark. God wants them to be health reformers. He wants them to live up to the light that has been given on this subject. I feel sad when I see those who ought to be zealous for our health principles, not yet converted to the right way of living." CH 137

### **III. HOW TO SHARE HEALTH REFORM MESSAGE**

#### **With Love and Consideration**

We are to be brought into connection with the masses. Should health reform in its most extreme form be taught to those whose circumstances forbid its adoption, more harm than good would be done. As I preach the gospel to the poor, I am instructed to tell them to eat that food which is most nourishing. I cannot say to them: "You must not eat eggs, or milk, or cream. You must use no butter in the preparation of food." The gospel must be preached to the poor, but the time has not yet come to prescribe the strictest diet. CH 137

#### **Educate Them to Better Habits by the Power of Your Own Example**

"When we make it evident that we are trying to correct others, we too often arouse their combativeness and do more harm than good. And there is danger to the reprobate also. He who takes it upon himself to correct others is likely to cultivate a habit of faultfinding, and soon his

whole interest will be in picking flaws and finding defects. Do not watch others, to pick at their faults or expose their errors. Educate them to better habits by the power of your own example.” CH 451

### **Don't Criticize Others**

“Do not catch hold of isolated ideas and make them a test, criticizing others whose practice may not agree with your opinion; but study the subject broadly and deeply, and seek to bring your own ideas and practices into perfect harmony with the principles of true Christian temperance. There are many who try to correct the lives of others by attacking what they regard as wrong habits. They go to those whom they think in error and point out their defects, but do not seek to direct the mind to true principles. Such a course often comes far short of securing the desired results. When we make it evident that we are trying to correct others, we too often arouse their combativeness and do more harm than good.” CH 451

### **Provide Replacement for Meat**

When the use of flesh food is discontinued, there is often a sense of weakness, a lack of vigor. Many urge this as evidence that flesh food is essential; but it is because foods of this class are stimulating, because they fever the blood and excite the nerves, that they are so missed.....When flesh food is discarded, its place should be supplied with a variety of grains, nuts, vegetables, and fruits that will be both nourishing and appetizing. This is especially necessary in the case of those who are weak or who are taxed with continuous labor. MH 316

### **Meat May Be Used In Certain Cases**

“In certain cases of illness or exhaustion it may be thought best to use some meat, but great care should be taken to secure the flesh of healthy animals.” CH 449

### **We Should Consider the Situation**

“In some countries where poverty abounds, flesh is the cheapest food. Under these circumstances the change will be made with greater difficulty; but it can be effected. We should, however, consider the situation of the people and the power of lifelong habit, and should be careful not to urge even right ideas unduly. None should be urged to make the change abruptly.” MH 316

### **We Are to Meet the People Where They Are**

“Milk, eggs, and butter should not be classed with flesh-meat. In some

cases the use of eggs is beneficial. The time has not come to say that the use of milk and eggs should be wholly discarded. There are poor families whose diet consists largely of bread and milk. They have little fruit, and can not afford to purchase the nut foods. In teaching health reform, as in all other gospel work, we are to meet the people where they are. *Until we can teach them how to prepare health-reform foods that are palatable, nourishing, and yet inexpensive, we are not at liberty to present the most advanced propositions regarding health-reform diet.*"

7T 135

### **But This Diet Reform is a Progressive Work**

"Let the diet reform be progressive. Let the people be taught how to prepare food without the use of milk or butter. Tell them that the time will soon come when there will be no safety in using eggs, milk, cream or butter, because disease in animals is increasing in proportion to the increase of wickedness among men. The time is near when, because of the iniquity of the fallen race, the whole animal creation will groan under the diseases that curse our earth." TSDF 41

### **Step by Step**

"None should be urged to make the change abruptly....In all cases educate the conscience, enlist the will, supply good, wholesome food, and the change will be readily made, and the demand for flesh will soon cease." MH 317

"Use less and less meat, until it is not used at all." CD 407

### **Do Not Force Anyone to Give Up**

"While we do not make the use of flesh meat a test, while we do not want to force anyone to give up its use, yet it is our duty to request that no minister of the conference shall make light of or oppose the message of reform on this point." Ev 664

### **This Is Not a Doctrine**

"We do not mark out any precise line to be followed in diet; but we do say that in countries where there are fruits, grains, and nuts in abundance, flesh food is not the right food for God's people. I have been instructed that flesh food has a tendency to animalize the nature, to rob men and women of that love and sympathy which they should feel for everyone, and to give the lower passions control over the higher powers of the being." 9T 159

### **Not to Be Made a Test of Fellowship**

"We are not to make the use of flesh food a test of fellowship, but we

should consider the influence that professed believers who use flesh foods have over others." CH 133, 9T 159

#### IV. HEALTH REFORM AND THE CROSS-CULTURAL MINISTRY

**NOTE:** There have been many serious questions about health reform in the cross-cultural fields. Without properly consideration of the situation, many young missionaries working in the cross-cultural ministry seem carrying the health reform message as a doctrine that close many doors of opportunity to witness. Ellen G. White who received the health vision knows that health reform message can never be a doctrine as the universal challenges and differences of situation won't allow it. It is important to note what she said, "*We do not mark out any precise line to be followed in diet; but we do say that in countries where there are fruits, grains, and nuts in abundance, flesh food is not the right food for God's people.*" 9T 159. Her statement appears flexible in nature since there are geographical factors that practicing health reform is impossible. I had experienced working in the small islands in the Philippines for three years and learn that the counsels on health reform, like vegetarianism in particular, can hardly be taught in such situation. Since vegetables could hardly be found. I also discovered that even in snowy countries, like South Korea, there has been vegetable shortage during winter season, where vegetable prices are doubly expensive. I have never been yet to the desert countries, but there may be similar reform diet struggle in such countries. I would say that time, place, and situation should be considered. There are places that poverty is so extreme. People's health is so bad. Their poor living conditions can really be felt because of lack of food supply. Needless to say that in this case, heath reform may not be best taught and practiced. The same considerable situation I saw when I was working as missionary among the poorest of the poor in the jungle of the Philippines. They are wild-animal hunters. I have seen how extreme the challenges would be to practice health reform. These minority group of people who think they lived much happier, healthier, freer and easier lives, must first adopt agriculture taught by the missionaries. Missionaries will also face unsurmountable and extreme challenges to practice health reform to some places prone to or struck by natural calamities like flood, earthquake and etc. We cannot deny these sad factual realities and God understands this. The pen of inspiration has something to say about this, "*God has made provision for those who live in the different countries of the world. Those who desire to be co-workers with God must consider carefully before they*

*specify just what foods should and should not be eaten. We are to be brought into connection with the masses. Should health reform in its most extreme form be taught to those whose circumstances forbid its adoption, more harm than good would be done. As I preach the gospel to the poor, I am instructed to tell them to eat that food which is most nourishing. I cannot say to them: "You must not eat eggs, or milk or cream. You must use no butter in the preparation of food." The gospel must be preached to the poor, but the time has not yet come to prescribe the strictest diet.*" CD 463 As the Holy Spirit is constantly teaching us, God leaves us to decide for ourselves about the food situation. But as missionaries we should be careful about where we stand in regard to this matter. The Spirit of Prophecy says, "*But do not take a position before the people that will permit them to think that it is not necessary to call for a reform in regard to meat eating, because the Lord is calling for reform. The Lord has given us the work of proclaiming the message of health reform, and if you cannot step forward in the ranks of those who are giving this message you are not to make this prominent. In counterworking the efforts of your fellow laborers, who are teaching health reform, you are out of order, working on the wrong side.*" CD 401 (Ev 664)

*"Let the diet reform be progressive."* TSDF 41

### **NOTE: When Light and Opportunity Go Together**

The practice of health reform principles should not be an issue when opportunity to practice couldn't be found. There are mission fields where there is privilege to plant vegetables or they have abundant supply of vegetables. God will judge us according to the opportunity and light we have received from Him. Needless to say that there are some missionaries today who have the light on this matter but their actual situations in the mission field do not allow them to practice such. Our loving God knows and understands their situations. However, the pen of inspiration is clear that when light and opportunity go together, health reform must be proclaimed. Let us understand these two passages, "*Those who are in a position where it is possible to secure a vegetarian diet, but who choose to follow their own preferences in this matter, eating and drinking as they please, will gradually grow careless of the instruction the Lord has given regarding other phases of the present truth and will lose their perception of what is truth; they will surely reap as they have sown.*" CH 130

*"We do not mark out any precise line to be followed in diet; but we do say that in countries where there are fruits, grains, and nuts in abundance, flesh food is not the right food for God's people. I have been*

*instructed that flesh food has a tendency to animalize the nature, to rob men and women of that love and sympathy which they should feel for everyone, and to give the lower passions control over the higher powers of the being.”* 9T 159

## V. CONSEQUENCES OF DISREGARDING THE HEALTH REFORM MESSAGE

### The Spirit of God Cannot Come to Our Help

“The Spirit of God cannot come to our help, and assist us in perfecting Christian characters, while we are indulging our appetites to the injury of health, and while the pride of life controls.” Health Reformer, September, 1871. (Te 19)

### Unsanctified and Unfit for Immortality

“If man will cherish the light that God in mercy gives him upon health reform, he may be sanctified through the truth and fitted for immortality. But if he disregards that light and lives in violation of natural law he must pay the penalty.” 3T 162

### Cannot Attain Christian Perfection

“It is impossible for those who indulge the appetite to attain to Christian perfection.” 2T 400, Te 19

### God Cannot Do Great Things for His People

“The sickness that has visited many families in ----- need not have been, if they had followed the light God has given them. Like ancient Israel, they have disregarded the light and could see no more necessity of restricting their appetite than did ancient Israel. The children of Israel would have flesh meats, and said, as many now say, We shall die without meat. God gave rebellious Israel flesh, but His curse was with it. Thousands of them died while the meat they desired was between their teeth. We have the example of ancient Israel, and the warning for us not to do as they did. . . . How can we pass on so indifferently, choosing our own course, following the sight of our own eyes, and departing farther and farther from God, as did the Hebrews? God cannot do great things for His people because of their hardness of heart and sinful unbelief.” CH 141

## VI. THE IMPORTANCE OF CHRIST’S VICTORY OVER APPETITE

### Christ Knows the Danger of Indulgence of Appetite

“Many who profess godliness do not inquire into the reason of Christ's long period of fasting and suffering in the wilderness. His anguish was

not so much from the pangs of hunger as from His sense of the fearful result of the indulgence of appetite and passion upon the race. He knew that appetite would be man's idol and would lead him to forget God and would stand directly in the way of his salvation." Con 51

### **Appetite Was Jesus' First Test**

"His first test was on the same point where Adam failed. It was through temptations addressed to the appetite that Satan had overcome a large proportion of the human race, and his success had made him feel that the control of this fallen planet was in his hands. But in Christ he found one who was able to resist him, and he left the field of battle a conquered foe." Christian Temperance and Bible Hygiene, page 16. Te 20

"Christ knew that in order to successfully carry forward the plan of salvation He must commence the work of redeeming man just where the ruin began. Adam fell on the point of appetite." Health Reformer, August, 1875. Te 19

### **Christ Achieved a Victory upon the Point of Appetite**

"Satan was defeated in his object to overcome Christ upon the point of appetite. And here in the wilderness Christ achieved a victory in behalf of the race upon the point of appetite, making it possible for man, in all future time in His name to overcome the strength of appetite on his own behalf." 1SM 281

### **Christ's Overcame So That We, Too, May Overcome**

"The strength of the temptation to indulge appetite can be measured only by the inexpressible anguish of our Redeemer in that long fast in the wilderness. He knew that the indulgence of perverted appetite would so deaden man's perceptions that sacred things could not be discerned. Adam fell by the indulgence of appetite; Christ overcame by the denial of appetite. And our only hope of regaining Eden is through firm self-control. If the power of indulged appetite was so strong upon the race, that, in order to break its hold the divine Son of God, in man's behalf, had to endure a fast of nearly six weeks, what a work is before the Christian! Yet, however great the struggle, he may overcome. By the help of that divine power which withstood the fiercest temptations that Satan could invent, he, too, may be entirely successful in his warfare with evil, and at last may wear the victor's crown in the kingdom of God." CD 167

### **As the Holy Spirit is Empowering Us, We Will Become Overcomers**

"Those who overcome as Christ overcame will need to constantly guard themselves against the temptations of Satan. The appetite and passions should be restricted and under the control of enlightened conscience,

that the intellect may be unimpaired, the perceptive powers clear, so that the workings of Satan and his snares may not be interpreted to be the providence of God. Many desire the final reward and victory which are to be given to overcomers, but are not willing to endure toil, privation, and denial of self, as did their Redeemer. It is only through obedience and continual effort that we shall overcome as Christ overcame.” Te 21

## VII. THE ROLE OF PRAYER AND FASTING IN HEALTH REFORM

**NOTE:** *When we fully understand that we need to submit to God but we don't want to. Do we examine ourselves to see if our faith is genuine? (2 Corinthians 13:5) Do we not think of the possibility that the evil spirits are taking control of us? In which Jesus said; "This kind can come out only by prayer and fasting." Mark 9:29*

### Prayer and Fasting Help Us Achieve Victory over Meat Eating and Wrong Diet

“Persons who have indulged their appetite to eat freely of meat, highly seasoned gravies, and various kinds of rich cakes and preserves, cannot immediately relish a plain, wholesome, and nutritious diet. Their taste is so perverted that they have no appetite for a wholesome diet of fruits, plain bread, and vegetables. They need not expect to relish at first food so different from that which they have been indulging themselves to eat. *If they cannot at first enjoy plain food, they should fast until they can. That fast will prove to them of greater benefit than medicine*, for the abused stomach will find that rest which it has long needed, and real hunger can be satisfied with a plain diet. It will take time for the taste to recover from the abuses which it has received, and to gain its natural tone. But perseverance in a self-denying course of eating and drinking will soon make plain, wholesome food palatable, and it will soon be eaten with greater satisfaction than the epicure enjoys over his rich dainties.” CD 190

### Help Strengthen Our Faith

Their faith must be strengthened by fervent prayer and fasting, and humiliation of heart. They must be emptied of self, and be filled with the Spirit and power of God. Earnest, persevering supplication to God in faith--faith that leads to entire dependence upon God, and unreserved consecration to His work--can alone avail to bring men the Holy Spirit's aid in the battle against principalities and powers, the rulers of the darkness of this world, and wicked spirits in high places. DA 431

### To Spiritually Empower the Gospel Workers

As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate Me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them." Before being sent forth as missionaries to the heathen world, these apostles were solemnly dedicated to God by fasting and prayer and the laying on of hands. Thus they were authorized by the church, not only to teach the truth, but to perform the rite of baptism and to organize churches, being invested with full ecclesiastical authority. AA 160

### **Help Us Understand the Truth**

When the time shall come, in the providence of God, for the world to be tested upon the truth for that time, minds will be exercised by His Spirit to search the Scriptures, even with fasting and with prayer, until link after link is searched out, and united in a perfect chain. CD 187

### **Help Us Regain Our Zeal and Spirituality**

"There is need of fasting, humiliation, and prayer over our decaying zeal and languishing spirituality. The love of many is waxing cold." 4T 535

### **Help Us Prepare for Christ's Second Coming**

We are living in the most solemn period of this world's history. The destiny of earth's teeming multitudes is about to be decided. Our own future well-being and also the salvation of other souls depend upon the course which we now pursue. We need to be guided by the Spirit of truth. Every follower of Christ should earnestly inquire: "Lord, what wilt Thou have me to do?" We need to humble ourselves before the Lord, with fasting and prayer, and to meditate much upon His word, especially upon the scenes of the judgment. We should now seek a deep and living experience in the things of God. We have not a moment to lose. Events of vital importance are taking place around us; we are on Satan's enchanted ground. Sleep not, sentinels of God; the foe is lurking near, ready at any moment, should you become lax and drowsy, to spring upon you and make you his prey. GC 601

## **VIII. SOLEMN APPEAL**

"So whether you eat or drink or whatever you do, do it all for the glory of God." 1 Cor. 10:31

"Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain. And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: but I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I

have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.” 1 Cor. 9:24-27

“I appeal to old and young and to middle-aged. Deny your appetite of those things that are doing you injury. Serve the Lord by sacrifice. Let the children have an intelligent part in this work. We are all members of the Lord's family, and the Lord would have His children, young and old, determine to deny appetite and to save the means needed for the building of meetinghouses and the support of missionaries. I am instructed to say to parents: Place yourselves, soul and spirit, on the Lord's side of this question. We need ever to bear in mind that in these days of probation we are on trial before the Lord of the universe. Will you not give up indulgences that are doing you injury? Words of profession are cheap; let your acts of self-denial testify that you will be obedient to the demands that God makes of His peculiar people. Then put into the treasury a portion of the means you save by your acts of self-denial, and there will be that with which to carry on the work of God.” 9T 157

“In the same way, those of you who do not give up everything you have cannot be my disciples.” Luke 14:33

### **SONG:**

#### **Never**

(music video available on YouTube)

No matter how dark your past  
No matter how filthy your life has been  
He's waiting with open arms  
He's willing to save you from sin

You'll never...you'll never walk  
on dark road....on dark road again.  
You'll never... You'll never be the same  
Yes, you'll never be the same again.

(repeat twice)

## Chapter 16

### **THE NATIONAL SUNDAY LAW**

“He was given power to give breath to the image of the first beast, so that it could speak and cause all who refused to worship the image to be killed. He also force everyone, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on his right hand or on his forehead so that no one could buy or sell unless he had the mark, which is the name of the beast or the number of his name.” Rev. 13:15-17

#### **I. INTRODUCTION**

##### **Satan’s Goal Is to Destroy All Sabbath Keeper**

“Says the great deceiver... “Our principal concern is to silence this sect of Sabbath keepers... we will finally have a law to exterminate all who will not submit to our authority.” TM 472, 473

“It is the purpose of Satan to cause them to be blotted from the earth in order that his supremacy of the world may not be disputed.” TM 37

##### **Sabbath Will Be the Great Point of Issue**

“In the warfare to be waged in the last days there will be united, in opposition to God's people, all the corrupt powers that have apostatized from allegiance to the law of Jehovah. In this warfare the Sabbath of the fourth commandment will be the great point at issue, for in the Sabbath commandment the great Lawgiver identifies Himself as the Creator of the heavens and the earth.” 3SM 392

“The Sabbath question is to be the issue in the great final conflict in which all the world will act a part.” 9T 352

##### **The Substitution Will be the Last Act in the Drama**

“The substitution of the false for the true is the last act in the drama. When this substitution becomes universal God will reveal Himself. When the laws of men are exalted above the laws of God, when the powers of this earth try to force men to keep the first day of the week, know that the time has come for God to work.” 7BC 980, LDE 135

##### **Sabbath Will Be the Great Test of Loyalty**

“The Sabbath will be the great test of loyalty, for it is the point of truth especially controverted. When the final test shall be brought to bear upon men, then the line of distinction will be drawn between those who serve God and those who serve Him not.” GC 605

## **Protestantism Will Join Hands with Popery**

“When our nation shall so abjure the principles of its government as to enact a Sunday law, Protestantism will in this act join hands with popery.” 5T 711

## **II. RESULTS IN UNION OF PROTESTANISM AND CATHOLISM**

### **There Will Be a National Apostasy**

“When the state shall use its power to enforce the decrees and sustain the institutions of the church--then will Protestant America have formed an image to the papacy, and there will be a national apostasy which will end only in national ruin.” 7BC 976

### **United States Will Pass A Sunday Law**

“Protestants will throw their whole influence and strength on the side of the Papacy; by a national act enforcing the false Sabbath, they will give life and vigor to the corrupt faith of Rome, reviving her tyranny and oppression of conscience. Then it will be time for God to work in mighty power for the vindication of His truth.” Mar 179, LDE 128

### **Every Country on the Globe Will Be Led To Follow America**

“As America, the land of religious liberty, shall unite with the papacy in forcing the conscience and compelling men to honor the false Sabbath, the people of every country on the globe will be led to follow her example. Our people are not half awake to do all in their power, with the facilities within their reach, to extend the message of warning.” 6T 18

### **The Dignitaries of Church and the State Will Unite**

“The dignitaries of church and state will unite to bribe, persuade, or compel all classes to honor the Sunday. The lack of divine authority will be supplied by oppressive enactments.” GC 592

### **Short Time of Trouble Begins**

“This view was given in 1847 when there were but very few of the Advent brethren observing the Sabbath, and of these but few supposed that its observance was of sufficient importance to draw a line between the people of God and unbelievers. Now the fulfillment of that view is beginning to be seen. "The commencement of that time of trouble," here mentioned does not refer to the time when the plagues shall begin to be poured out, but to a short period just before they are poured out, while Christ is in the sanctuary. At that time, while the work of salvation is closing, trouble will be coming on the earth, and the nations will be angry, yet held in check so as not to prevent the work of the third angel.”

EW 85, 86

**Sabbath Keepers Will Be Victims of Persecution**

Conscientious obedience to the word of God will be treated as rebellion. Blinded by Satan, the parent will exercise harshness and severity toward the believing child; the master or mistress will oppress the commandment-keeping servant. Affection will be alienated; children will be disinherited and driven from home. The words of Paul will be literally fulfilled: "All that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution." 2 Timothy 3:12. As the defenders of truth refuse to honor the Sunday-Sabbath, some of them will be thrust into prison, some will be exiled, some will be treated as slaves. GC 608

**III. WHAT IS THE MARK OF THE BEAST?****Sunday-Keeping Is the Mark of the Beast**

"John was called to behold a people distinct from those who worship the beast or his image by keeping the first day of the week. The observance of this day is the mark of the beast." TM 133

**Sunday Is the Mark of Her Authority**

"Sunday is our MARK of authority...the church is above the Bible, and this transference of Sabbath observance is proof of the fact." From the The Catholic Record of London, Ontario, Canada Sept. 1, 1923 (adopted Review and Herald seminar guide, exhibit #3 Lesson 19)

**IV. WHEN CAN A PERSON RECEIVED THE MARK OF THE BEAST?****When National Sunday Law Is Enforced**

"Sunday keeping is not yet the mark of the beast, and will not be until the decree goes forth causing men to worship this idol Sabbath." FLB 286

"Do people who worship on Sunday (as a holy day) have the mark of the beast now? No! No one will have the mark of the beast until Sunday worship becomes an issue forced by law. At that time (just ahead), those who decide to follow the false teachings of the beast and worship on Sunday (the beast's counterfeit holy day) will receive the mark of the beast." *from the article The Mark of the Beast by Amazing Facts*

**No One Has Yet Received the Mark**

"No one has yet received the mark of the beast. The testing time has not yet come. There are true Christians in every church, not excepting the Roman Catholic communion. None are condemned until they have had the light and have seen the obligation of the fourth commandment." Ev

**V. RESULTS OF THE NATIONAL SUNDAY LAW****We Cannot Buy or Sell Without the Mark**

“No one could buy or sell unless he had the mark, which is the name of the beast or the number of his name.” Rev. 13:17

**God’s People Will Be Persecuted**

“Everyone who wants to live a godly life in Christ will be persecuted.”  
(2 Tim. 3:12)

**God’s People Leave Big Cities**

“The time is not far distant, when, like the early disciples, we shall be forced to seek a refuge in desolate and solitary places. As the siege of Jerusalem by the Roman armies was the signal for flight to the Judean Christians, so the assumption of power on the part of our nation in the decree enforcing the papal Sabbath will be a warning to us. It will then be time to leave the large cities, preparatory to leaving the smaller ones for retired homes in secluded places among the mountains.” 5T 464, 465

“Again and again the Lord has instructed that our people are to take their families away from the cities, into the country, where they can raise their own provisions; for in the future the problem of buying and selling will be a very serious one.” 2SM 141

“For this reason I see the necessity of the people of God moving out of the cities into retired country [places,] where they may cultivate the land and raise their own produce. Thus they may bring their children up with simple, healthful habits. I see the necessity of making haste to get all things ready for the crisis.” Letter 90, 1897, CL 21

**Many Will Forsake Church**

“As the storm approaches, a large class who have professed faith in the third angel's message, but have not been sanctified through obedience to the truth, abandon their position and join the ranks of the opposition.”  
GC 608

**Large Number of Sunday Keepers Will Join God’s People**

“Now the rays of light penetrate everywhere, the truth is seen in its clearness, and the honest children of God sever the bands which have held them. Family connections, church relations, are powerless to stay them now. Truth is more precious than all besides. Notwithstanding the agencies combined against the truth, a large number take their stand upon the Lord's side.” GC 612

**Some Political Leaders Will Join God's People**

"When the final warning shall be given, it will arrest the attention of these leading men through whom the Lord is now working, and some of them will accept it, and will stand with the people of God through the time of trouble." GC 610.

**VI. MANY LAID TO REST BEFORE THE TIME OF TROUBLE**  
**Children**

"The Lord has often instructed me that many little ones are to be laid away before the time of trouble. We shall see our children again. We shall meet them and know them in the heavenly courts. Put your trust in the Lord, and be not afraid." Letter 196, 1899, 2SM 259

**Old People**

"It is not always safe to ask for unconditional healing...He knows whether or not those for whom petitions are offered would be able to endure the trial and test that would come upon them if they lived. He knows the end from the beginning. Many will be laid away to sleep before the fiery ordeal of the time of trouble shall come upon our world." CH 375

**The Seal of God Is Also Upon God's Faithful People Who Passed Away**

"There are living upon our earth men who have passed the age of fourscore and ten. The natural results of old age are seen in their feebleness. But they believe God, and God loves them. The seal of God is upon them, and they will be among the number of whom the Lord has said, "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord." 7BC 982

"The news of your wife's death was to me overwhelming... I saw that she was sealed and would come up at the voice of God and stand upon the earth, and would be with the 144,000." 2SM 263

**VII. WHAT WILL GOD'S PEOPLE DO WHEN SUNDAY LAW IS ENFORCED****1. Sunday to Be Used for Missionary Work**

"Seventh-day Adventists were to show their wisdom by refraining from their ordinary work on that day, devoting it to missionary effort." 9T 232

**2. Students Can Hold Out Meetings in Different Places**

"Take the students out to hold meetings in different places, and to do medical missionary work. They will find the people at home and will have a splendid opportunity to present the truth. This way of spending Sunday is always acceptable to the Lord." 9T 238

## A. Refraining from Work on Sunday Is Not Receiving the Mark of the Beast

“Refraining from work on Sunday is not receiving the mark of the beast. . . . In places where the opposition is so strong as to arouse persecution, if work is done on Sunday, let our brethren make that day an occasion to do genuine missionary work.” SW 69, 70, LDE 139

## B. Religious Services Can Be Held on Sunday

“Sunday can be used for carrying forward various lines of work that will accomplish much for the Lord. On this day open-air meetings and cottage meetings can be held. House-to-house work can be done. Those who write can devote this day to writing their articles. Whenever it is possible, let religious services be held on Sunday. Make these meetings intensely interesting. Sing genuine revival hymns, and speak with power and assurance of the Saviour's love.” 9T 233

## Let Us Cooperate with the Voice of the Holy Spirit to Take a Firm Stand

“We must take a firm stand that we will not reverence the first day of the week as the Sabbath, for it is not the day that was blessed and sanctified by Jehovah, and in reverencing Sunday we should place ourselves on the side of the great deceiver.” 3SM 388

“Those who have an opportunity to hear the truth and yet take no pains to hear or understand it, thinking that if they do not hear they will not be accountable, will be judged guilty before God the same as if they had heard and rejected. There will be no excuse for those who choose to go in error when they might understand what is truth. In His sufferings and death Jesus has made atonement for all sins of ignorance, but there is no provision made for wilful blindness. We shall not be held accountable for the light that has not reached our perception, but for that which we have resisted and refused. A man could not apprehend the truth which had never been presented to him, and therefore could not be condemned for light he had never had.” 5BC 1145 (1893).

**“When God calls you into SULADS ministry, that is His will for you. It’s never an accident.”**

## Chapter 17

### THE LATTER RAIN

“Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain, in the first month.” Joel 2: 23

#### **I. INTRODUCTION**

##### **1. We Have Not Been Wholehearted in This Work**

“The dispensation in which we are now living is to be, to those that ask, the dispensation of the Holy Spirit. Ask for His blessing. It is time we were more intense in our devotion. To us is committed the arduous, but happy, glorious work of revealing Christ to those who are in darkness. We are called to proclaim the special truths for this time. For all this the outpouring of the Spirit is essential. We should pray for [the Spirit]. The Lord expects us to ask Him. We have not been wholehearted in this work.” YRP 304

##### **2. The Promise Is Not Appreciated as It Should Be**

“Christ declared that the divine influence of the Spirit was to be with His followers unto the end. But the promise is not appreciated as it should be; and therefore its fulfillment is not seen as it might be. The promise of the Spirit is a matter little thought of; and the result is only what might be expected—spiritual drought, spiritual darkness, spiritual declension and death. Minor matters occupy the attention, and the divine power which is necessary for the growth and prosperity of the church, and which would bring all other blessings in its train, is lacking, though offered in its infinite plenitude.” 8T 21

##### **3. Heaven Is Waiting to Bestow It**

“The descent of the Holy Spirit upon the church is looked forward to as in the future; but it is the privilege of the church to have it now. Seek for it, pray for it, believe for it. We must have it, and Heaven is waiting to bestow it.” Review and Herald, March 19, 1895 (Ev 701)

##### **4. The Lord Wants Us to Trouble Him.**

“We are not willing enough to trouble the Lord with our petitions, and to ask Him for the gift of the Holy Spirit. The Lord wants us to trouble Him in this matter. He wants us to press our petitions to the throne.” FE 537

**NOTE:** Let us obey the voice of the Holy Spirit constantly reminding us

## **5. We Must Receive the Outpouring of the Holy Spirit Before the Sealing Work Is Finished**

“The time has come when we must expect the Lord to do great things for us. Our efforts must not flag or weaken. We are to grow in grace and in the knowledge of the Lord. Before the work is closed up and the sealing of God's people is finished, we shall receive the outpouring of the Spirit of God. Angels from heaven will be in our midst. The present is a fitting-up time for heaven when we must walk in full obedience to all the commands of God.” Letter 30, 1907, 1SM 111

## **6. Sadly, Not All Will Receive the Latter Rain as They Did Not Cooperate to Do Their Part**

“I was shown that if God's people make no efforts on their part, but wait for the refreshing to come upon them and remove their wrongs and correct their errors; if they depend upon that to cleanse them from filthiness of the flesh and spirit, and fit them to engage in the loud cry of the third angel, they will be found wanting.” 1T 619

## **7. We Cannot Wait for the Whole Church- We Must Enter Upon the Work Individually**

“Are we hoping to see the whole church revived? That time will never come. There are persons in the church who are not converted, and who will not unite in earnest, prevailing prayer. We must enter upon the work individually. We must pray more, and talk less.” 1SM 122, LDE 195

## **8. Through the Holy Spirit Working in Us, We Can Meet the Conditions- We Can Be Victorious to Clear the Way for Latter Rain**

“I saw that none could share the “refreshing,” unless they obtain the victory over every besetment, over pride, selfishness, love of the world, and over every wrong word and action. We should, therefore, be drawing nearer and nearer to the Lord, and be earnestly seeking that preparation necessary to enable us to stand in the battle in the day of the Lord.” CET 113

## **9. Once Our Heart is Ready to Receive the Holy Spirit, Satan Can No More Hinder the Outpouring**

“When the way is prepared for the Spirit of God, the blessing will come. Satan can no more hinder a shower of blessing from descending upon God's people than he can close the windows of heaven that rain cannot come upon the earth.” 1SM 124

## II. RESULTS OF THE OUTPOURING OF THE LATTER RAIN

### 1. Ripens the Grain

The work will be similar to that of the Day of Pentecost. As the "former rain" was given, in the outpouring of the Holy Spirit at the opening of the gospel, to cause the upspringing of the precious seed, so the "latter rain" will be given at its close for the ripening of the harvest. GC 611  
 "The latter rain, ripening earth's harvest, represents the spiritual grace that prepares the church for the coming of the Son of man. But unless the former rain has fallen, there will be no life; the green blade will not spring up. Unless the early showers have done their work, the latter rain can bring no seed to perfection." TM 506

### 2. Revival of Primitive Godliness

Before the final visitation of God's judgments upon the earth, there will be, among the people of the Lord, such a revival of primitive godliness as has not been witnessed since apostolic times. The Spirit and power of God will be poured out upon His children. FLB 326

### 3. Produces Genuine Loud Cry

"At that time the "latter rain," or refreshing from the presence of the Lord, will come, to give power to the loud voice of the third angel, and prepare the saints to stand in the period when the seven last plagues shall be poured out." EW 86

### 4. Develops a Christlike Character

The Holy Spirit seeks to abide in each soul. If He is welcomed as an honored guest, those who receive Him will be made complete in Christ. The good work begun will be finished; the holy thoughts, heavenly affections, and Christlike actions will take the place of impure thoughts, perverse sentiments, and rebellious acts. CH 561

### 5. Prepare Us to Stand During Seven Last Plagues

At that time the "latter rain," or refreshing from the presence of the Lord, will come, to give power to the loud voice of the third angel, and prepare the saints to stand in the period when the seven last plagues shall be poured out. EW 86

### 6. Prepare Us for Translation

"Those who come up to every point, and stand every test, and overcome, be the price what it may, have heeded the counsel of the True Witness, and they will receive the latter rain, and thus be fitted for translation." LHU 375

### **III. PREPARATION NEEDED**

#### **1. We Must Experience the Early Rain**

We may be sure that when the Holy Spirit is poured out those who did not receive and appreciate the early rain will not see or understand the value of the latter rain. TM 399.

### **IV. CHARACTERISTICS OF THOSE WHO WILL RECEIVE THE LATTER RAIN**

#### **1. Converted**

“Repent thee therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.” Acts 3:19

#### **2. Overcomers**

Him whom overcomes I will make a pillar in the temple of my God. Never again will he leave it. I will write on him the name of my God and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which is coming down out of heaven from my God; and I will also write on him my name. Rev. 3:12

There is nothing that Satan fears so much as that the people of God shall clear the way by removing every hindrance, so that the Lord can pour out His Spirit upon a languishing church...Every temptation, every opposing influence, whether open or secret, may be successfully resisted, "not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the Lord of hosts Zech. 4:6. 1SM 124

#### **3. Active Laborer in Christ's Service**

“The great outpouring of the Spirit of God, which lightens the whole earth with His glory, will not come until we have an enlightened people, that know by experience what it means to be laborers together with God. When we have entire, wholehearted consecration to the service of Christ, God will recognize the fact by an outpouring of His Spirit without measure; but this will not be while the largest portion of the church are not laborers together with God. Review and Herald, July 21, 1896. (ChS 253)

#### **Many Fail to Receive The Early Rain**

Many have in a great measure failed to receive the former rain. They have not obtained all the benefits that God has thus provided for them. They expect that the lack will be supplied by the latter rain. When the richest abundance of grace shall be bestowed, they intend to open their hearts to receive it. They are making a terrible mistake. TM 507

## How Did the Early Disciples Prepared?

“It was by the confession and forsaking of sin, by earnest prayer and consecration of themselves to God, that the early disciples prepared for the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the day of Pentecost. The same work, only in greater degree, must be done now.” FLB 333

## VII. SOLEMN COUNSELS

### 1. Examine Yourselves

“Examine yourselves to see if whether you are in faith; test yourself. Do you not realize that Christ Jesus is in you- unless of course, you fail the test?” 2 Cor. 13:5

“This is our work for this time, to open the door to Jesus, and He will so fill the soul that there will be no room for self and selfishness. O listen, Jesus knocks. Will the answer be, “Come in, thou blessed of the Lord. Why standest thou without?” The imputed and imparted righteousness of Christ is a garment sufficient to cover the nakedness of the soul.....The Lord is soon to come. We want that complete and perfect understanding which the Lord alone can give. It is not safe to catch the spirit from another. We want the Holy Spirit, which is Jesus Christ. If we commune with God, we shall have strength and grace and efficiency.” Letter 66, April 10, 1894

Are we emptying our hearts of all selfishness, and cleansing them, preparatory to receiving the latter rain from heaven?” RH, November 19, 1908.

I saw that many were neglecting the preparation so needful and were looking to the time of "refreshing" and the "latter rain" to fit them to stand in the day of the Lord and to live in His sight. Oh, how many I saw in the time of trouble without a shelter! They had neglected the needful preparation; therefore they could not receive the refreshing that all must have to fit them to live in the sight of a holy God. EW 71

### 2. Now is the Time

“It is now that we must keep ourselves and our children unspotted from the world. It is now that we must wash our robes of character and make them white in the blood of the Lamb. It is now that we must overcome pride, passion, and spiritual slothfulness. It is now that we must awake and make determined effort for symmetry of character.” 5T 215, 216

“We have now the invitations of mercy to become vessels unto honor, and then we need not to worry about the latter rain. . . . Every day, every hour, self is to die; self is to be crucified; and then, when the time comes that the test shall come to God’s people in earnest, the everlasting arms

are around you." Sermons and Talks, Vol. 1, 187

"Today you are to give yourself to God, that you may be emptied of self, emptied of envy, jealousy, evil surmising, strife, everything that shall be dishonoring to God. Today you are to have your vessel purified that it may be ready for the heavenly dew, ready for the showers of the latter rain; for the latter rain will come, and the blessing of God will fill every soul that is purified from every defilement. It is our work today to yield our souls to Christ, that we may be fitted for the time of refreshing from the presence of the Lord - fitted for the baptism of the Holy Spirit." 1SM 191

## Chapter 18

### **THE LOUD CRY**

And he cried with a strong voice saying, Babylon the great is fallen is fallen... And I heard another voice from heaven saying, come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye received not of her plagues. Revelation 18:2, 4

#### **I. GOD'S LAST WARNING MESSAGE**

##### **A. Calls Against the Worship on The Image of The Beast**

"And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, if any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God...he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the Holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb." Revelation 14:9, 10

##### **B. Calls God's People to Come out from Babylon**

Revelation 18 points to the time when, as the result of rejecting the threefold warning of Revelation 14:6-12,... and the people of God still in Babylon will be called upon to separate from her communion. This message is the last that will ever be given to the world; and it will accomplish its work... then the light of truth will shine upon all whose hearts are open to receive it, and all the children of the Lord that remain in Babylon will heed the call: "Come out of her, My people (Revelation 18:4) GC 390

#### **II. HEALTH REFORM**

##### **A. A Part of the Loud Cry**

"The health reform, I was shown, is a part of the third angel's message and is just as closely connected with it as are the arm and hand with the human body." 1T 486

##### **B. Faithfulness in Health Reform Is Needed**

"The remnant people of God must be a converted people. The presentation of this message is to result in the conversion and sanctification of souls. We are to feel the power of the Spirit of God in this movement. This is a wonderful, definite message; it means everything to the receiver, and it is to be proclaimed with a loud cry... There are some professed believers who accept certain portions of the Testimonies as the message of God, while they reject those portions that condemn their favorite indulgences. Such persons are working

contrary to their own welfare and the welfare of the church. It is essential that we walk in the light while we have the light. Those who claim to believe in health reform, and yet work counter to its principles in the daily life practice, are hurting their own souls and are leaving wrong impressions upon the minds of believers and unbelievers.” 9T 154

### **B. Not Fully Converted Will Be Shaken Out**

“Many who are now only half converted on the question of meat eating will go from God's people to walk no more with them.” CD 382

## **III. THE HEART OF GOD'S END-TIME MESSAGE**

### **1. The Message of Justification by Faith**

“Several have written to me, inquiring if the message of justification by faith is the third angel's message, and I have answered, “It is the third angel's message, in verity.” RH, April 1, 1890. 1SM 372

### **2. The Message Sent by God through Elders E.J. Waggoner and A. T. Jones**

“The Lord in His great mercy sent a most precious message to His people through Elders [E.J.] Waggoner and [A. T.] Jones. This message was to bring more prominently before the world the uplifted Saviour, the sacrifice for the sins of the whole world. It presented justification through faith in the Surety; it invited the people to receive the righteousness of Christ, which is made manifest in obedience to all the commandments of God. Many had lost sight of Jesus. They needed to have their eyes directed to His divine person, His merits, and His changeless love for the human family. All power is given into His hands, that He may dispense rich gifts unto men, imparting the priceless gift of His own righteousness to the helpless human agent. This is the message that God commanded to be given to the world. It is the third angel's message, which is to be proclaimed with a loud voice, and attended with the outpouring of His Spirit in a large measure.” TM 91, 92, LDE 200

### **3. It is the Message of Christ's Righteousness**

“The message of Christ's righteousness is to sound from one end of the earth to the other to prepare the way of the Lord. This is the glory of God, which closes the work of the third angel.” 6T 19

## **III. WHO CAN TRULY GIVE A LOUD CRY TO THE WORLD?**

### **1. God's Faithful People Who Receive the Latter Rain**

“Under the showers of the latter rain the inventions of man, the human machinery, will at times be swept away, the boundary of man's authority

will be as broken reeds, and the Holy Spirit will speak through the living, human agent, with convincing power." 2SM 58, 59

"Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts." Zech. 4:6

## **2. God's Character is to Shine in His Followers that They Will Become a Living Testimony**

"the last message of mercy to be given to the world, is a revelation of His character of love." COL 415

" the Holy Spirit develops in men the attributes of God. The light of His glory - His character - is to shine forth in His followers. Thus they are to glorify God, to lighten the path to the Bridegroom's home." COL 414

"Servants of God, with their faces lighted up and shining with holy consecration, will hasten from place to place to proclaim the message from heaven. By thousands of voices, all over the earth, the warning will be given. Miracles will be wrought, the sick will be healed, and signs and wonders will follow the believers. Satan also works with lying wonders, even bringing down fire from heaven in the sight of men. Thus the inhabitants of the earth will be brought to take their stand." GC 612

"Servants of God, endowed with power from on high with their faces lighted up, and shining with holy consecration, went forth to proclaim the message from heaven. Souls that were scattered all through the religious bodies answered to the call, and the precious were hurried out of the doomed churches." EW 279

## **IV. THE LOUD CRY WILL GO WITH GREAT POWER**

### **1. Latter Rain Will Give Power to the Loud Cry**

"At that time the "latter rain," or refreshing from the presence of the Lord, will come, to give power to the loud voice of the third angel, and prepare the saints to stand in the period when the seven last plagues shall be poured out." EW 85

### **2. Conversion As At Pentecost**

"The time is coming when there will be as many converted in a day as there were on the day of Pentecost, after the disciples had received the Holy Spirit." Ev 692

### **3. Similar to the 1844 Movement**

"The power which stirred the people so mightily in the 1844 movement

will again be revealed. The third angel's message will go forth, not in whispered tones, but with a loud voice.” 5T 252

## V. GOD'S AGENCIES FOR FINISHING THE WORK

### **1. Angels Will Assist in Giving the Loud Cry**

“I saw angels hurrying to and fro in heaven, descending to the earth, and again ascending to heaven, preparing for the fulfillment of some important event. Then I saw another mighty angel commissioned to descend to the earth, to unite his voice with the third angel, and give power and force to his message.” EW 277

### **2. Uneducated and Children Proclaim the Message**

“Many, even among the uneducated, now proclaim the words of the Lord. Children are impelled by the Spirit to go forth and declare the message from heaven. The Spirit is poured out upon all who will yield to its promptings, and, casting off all man's machinery, his binding rules and cautious methods, they will declare the truth with the might of the Spirit's power.” Ev 700

### **3. Consecrated Ministers, Missionaries, and Laymen**

“Servants of God, with their faces lighted up and shining with holy consecration, will hasten from place to place to proclaim the message from heaven. By thousands of voices, all over the earth, the warning will be given. Miracles will be wrought, the sick will be healed, and signs and wonders will follow the believers.” GC 612

## VI. RESULTS OF THE LOUD CRY

### **1. Many Sunday Church Ministers and People Will Accept the Truth**

“Notwithstanding the widespread declension of faith and piety, there are true followers of Christ in these churches. Before the final visitation of God's judgments upon the earth...The Spirit and power of God will be poured out upon His children. At that time many will separate themselves from those churches...Many, both of ministers and people, will gladly accept those great truths which God has caused to be proclaimed at this time to prepare a people for the Lord's second coming.” GC 464

### **2. Some Political Leaders Will Join God's People**

When the final warning shall be given, it will arrest the attention of these leading men through whom the Lord is now working, and some of them will accept it, and will stand with the people of God through the time of trouble. GC 610

**3. Many Backslidden Will Return to God's Church**

"When the storm of persecution really breaks upon us, the true sheep will hear the true Shepherd's voice. Self-denying efforts will be put forth to save the lost, and many who have strayed from the fold will come back to follow the great Shepherd." ChS 166

**VII. THE LOUD CRY IS NOT ADDRESSED TO THE SDA CHURCH****1. Seventh-Day Adventist Is Not Babylon**

"When anyone arises, either among us or outside of us, who is burdened with a message which declares that the people of God are numbered with Babylon, and claims that the loud cry is a call to come out of her, you may know that he is not bearing the message of truth. Receive him not, nor bid him Godspeed; for God has not spoken by him, neither has He given a message to him, but he has run before he was sent." TM 41

"They misinterpret and misapply that which God has given to the church to warn, counsel, reprove, comfort, and encourage those who shall make up the remnant people of God. Those who receive the Testimonies as the message of God will be helped and blessed thereby; but those who take them in parts, simply to support some theory or idea of their own, to vindicate themselves in a course of error, will not be blessed and benefited by what they teach. *To claim that the Seventh-day Adventist Church is Babylon, is to make the same claim as does Satan*, who is an accuser of the brethren, who accuses them before God night and day." TM 42

**2. As Satanic Delusions**

"My brother, I learn that you are taking the position that the Seventh-day Adventist Church is Babylon, and that all that would be saved must come out of her. You are not the only man the devil has deceived in this matter. For the last forty years, one man after another has arisen, claiming that the Lord has sent him with the same message; but let me tell you, as I have told them, that this message you are proclaiming is one of the satanic delusions designed to create confusion among the churches." TM 58, 59

**3. Entering New Organization is an Apostasy from the Truth**

"We cannot now step off the foundation that God has established. We cannot now enter into any new organization; for this would mean apostasy from the truth." 2SM 390

**4. Contrary to Spirit of Prophecy Teaching and God-Given Light**

“In the pamphlet published by Brother S. and his associates, he accuses the church of God of being Babylon, and would urge a separation from the church. This is a work that is neither honorable nor righteous. In compiling this work, they have used my name and writings for the support of that which I disapprove and denounce as error. The people to whom this pamphlet will come will charge the responsibility of this false position upon me, when it is utterly contrary to the teachings of my writings and the light which God has given me.” TM 36

**5. The Lord Hath Not Spoken by Anyone Who Calls the Church Babylon**

“Again I say, The Lord hath not spoken by any messenger who calls the church that keeps the commandments of God, Babylon. True, there are tares with the wheat; but Christ said He would send His angels to first gather the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into the garner. I know that the Lord loves His church. It is not to be disorganized or broken up into independent atoms.” 2SM 68

**6. Coming Out from Church Pleases the Enemy**

“You will take passages in the Testimonies that speak of the close of probation, of the shaking among God's people, and you will talk of a coming out from this people of a purer, holier people that will arise. Now all this pleases the enemy.” 1SM 179

**7. God Does Not Choose One Solitary Man**

*“God has not passed His people by and chosen one solitary man here and another there as the only ones worthy to be entrusted with His truth. He does not give one man new light contrary to the established faith of the body.* In every reform men have arisen making this claim. Paul warned the church in his day: "Of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them." *The greatest harm to God's people comes through those who go out from among them speaking perverse things.* Through them the way of truth is evil spoken of. *Let none be self-confident, as though God had given them special light above their brethren.*” 5T 291

“The days are fast approaching when there will be great perplexity and confusion. Satan, clothed in angel robes, will deceive, if possible, the very elect. There will be gods many and lords many. Every wind of doctrine will be blowing.” 5T 80

**8. God Is Not Leading Stray Offshoots**

"God has a church upon the earth who are His chosen people, who keep His commandments. He is leading, not stray offshoots, not one here and one there, but a people. The truth is a sanctifying power; but the church militant is not the church triumphant. There are tares among the wheat. 'Wilt thou then that we . . . gather them up?' was the question of the servant; but the master answered, 'Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.' The gospel net draws not only good fish, but bad ones as well, and the Lord only knows who are His."

CCh 240

**9. Their Work Seems to Be to Accuse and To Tear Down**

"Let both tares and wheat grow together until the harvest. Then it is the angels that do the work of separation. I warn the Seventh-day Adventist Church to be careful how you receive every new notion and those who claim to have great light. The character of their work seems to be to accuse and to tear down." 2SM 69

**10. They are Deceived by False Theories in Garments of Light**

"False theories, clothed with garments of light, will be presented to God's people. Thus Satan will try to deceive, if possible, the very elect. Most seducing influences will be exerted; minds will be hypnotized."

8T 293

**11. Ellen White Warned Us About the Coming Apostasy**

"The principles of truth that God in His wisdom has given to the remnant church, would be discarded. Our religion would be changed. The fundamental principles that have sustained the work for the last fifty years would be accounted as error. A new organization would be established. Books of a new order would be written. A system of intellectual philosophy would be introduced. The founders of this system would go into the cities, and do a wonderful work. The Sabbath of course, would be lightly regarded, as also the God who created it. Nothing would be allowed to stand in the way of the new movement. The leaders would teach that virtue is better than vice, but God being removed, they would place their dependence on human power, which, without God, is worthless. Their foundation would be built on the sand, and storm and tempest would sweep away the structure." 1SM 204, 205

**12. Many Would Go Out from Us**

"The light given me has been very forcible that many would go out from us, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils. The Lord desires that every soul who claims to believe the truth shall have an intelligent knowledge of what is truth." 2SM 392

## VIII. NECESSARY PREPARATIONS FOR THE LOUD CRY

### 1. Acceptance of the Laodicean Message that Helps Us Understand our True Spiritual Condition

"I was shown that the testimony to the Laodiceans applies to God's people at the present time, and the reason it has not accomplished a greater work is because of the hardness of their hearts. But God has given the message time to do its work. The heart must be purified from sins which have so long shut out Jesus. This fearful message will do its work. When it was first presented, it led to close examination of heart. Sins were confessed, and the people of God were stirred everywhere...I saw that this message would not accomplish its work in a few short months. It is designed to arouse the people of God, to discover to them their backslidings, and to lead to zealous repentance, that they may be favored with the presence of Jesus, and be fitted for the loud cry of the third angel." 1T 186

"By nature the heart is evil, and 'who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? Not one.' Job 14:4. No human invention can find a remedy for the sinning soul. 'The carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.' Rom. 8:7. 'Out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies.' Math. 15:19. The fountain of the heart must be purified before the streams can become pure. He who is trying to reach heaven by his own works in keeping the law is attempting an impossibility. There is no safety for one who has merely a legal religion, a form of godliness. The Christian's life is not a modification or improvement of the old, but a transformation of nature. There is a death to self and sin, and a new life altogether. This change can be brought about only by the effectual working of the Holy Spirit." DA 172

"The very image of God is to be reproduced in humanity. The honor of God, the honor of Christ, is involved in the perfection of the character of His people." DA 671

### 2. We Must Examine Ourselves Daily

"Ministers need daily conversion to the Lord. They should show an unselfish interest in His cause and work. God calls for self-abasement, for a putting away of all evil-surmising, envy, malice, and unbelief. He calls for a transformation of the entire being. Many are in danger, after having preached to others, of themselves becoming castaways; for they do not see the importance of self-knowledge; they do not watch and pray lest they enter into temptation. By watchfulness and prayer they might become acquainted with those points in their character where they are most easily overcome by the enemy; by resistance of every attack, their weak points might become their strong points. Every

follower of Christ should daily examine himself, and by constant prayer arm himself for conflict. There are many who neglect self-examination. This neglect is positively dangerous." RH July 30, 1901

"The great burden of every soul should be, Is my heart renewed? Is my soul transformed? Are my sins pardoned through faith in Christ? Have I been born again?" 2SM 117

"Many who profess to follow Christ have not genuine religion. They do not reveal in their lives the fruit of true conversion. They are controlled by the same habits, the same spirit of faultfinding and selfishness, which controlled them before they accepted Christ....No one can enter the city of God who has not a knowledge of genuine conversion. In true conversion the soul is born again. A new spirit takes possession of the temple of the soul. A new life begins. Christ is revealed in the character." RH July 30, 1901

### **3. Let Us Ask the Holy Spirit to Help us Know, By Experience, What it Means to be Laborers Together With God**

"The great outpouring of the Spirit of God, which lightens the whole earth with His glory, will not come until we have an enlightened people, that know by experience what it means to be laborers together with God. *When we have entire, wholehearted consecration to the service of Christ, God will recognize the fact by an outpouring of His Spirit without measure;* but this will not be while the largest portion of the church are not laborers together with God." ChS 253

## Chapter 19

### **THE TERRIBLE TIME OF JACOB'S TROUBLE**

“This is what the Lord says: Cries of fear are heard-terror, not peace.

Ask and see: Can a man bear children? Then why do I see every strong man with his hands on his stomach like a woman in labor, every faced turned deathly pale? How awful that day will be! None will be like it. It will be a time for trouble of Jacob but will be saved out of it.” Jeremiah 30:5-7

#### **I. INTRODUCTION**

#### **God's People Will Experience Persecution and All Kinds of Suffering Called Jacob's Trouble**

“The people of God will not be free from suffering; but while persecuted and distressed, while they endure privation and suffer for want of food they will not be left to perish. That God who cared for Elijah will not pass by one of His self-sacrificing children. He who numbers the hairs of their head will care for them, and in time of famine they shall be satisfied. While the wicked are dying from hunger and pestilence, angels will shield the righteous and supply their wants. To him that 'walketh righteously' is the promise: 'Bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure.'” GC 629

“Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.” Jeremiah 30:7 KJV

#### **The Time of Trouble Is About to Come**

“The time of trouble is about to come upon the people of God. Then it is that the decree will go forth forbidding those who keep the Sabbath of the Lord to buy or sell, and threatening them with punishment, and even death, if they do not observe the first day of the week as the Sabbath.” HP 344

#### **2. Houses and Lands Will Be of No Use**

“Houses and lands will be of no use to the saints in the time of trouble, for they will then have to flee before infuriated mobs, and at that time their possessions cannot be disposed of to advance the cause of present truth...I saw that if any held on to their property and did not inquire of the Lord as to their duty, He would not make duty known, and they would be permitted to keep their property, and in the time of trouble it would come up before them like a mountain to crush them, and they would try to dispose of it, but would not be able...but if they desired to be taught, He would teach them, in a time of need, when to sell and how

much to sell." EW 56, 57

## II. WHEN WILL THE TIME OF TROUBLE BEGIN

### 1. After Death Decree Will Be Issued

"A decree went forth to slay the saints, which caused them to cry day and night for deliverance. This was the time of Jacob's trouble. Their all the saints cried out with anguish of spirit, and were delivered by the voice of God." CET 100, 101

#### A. Death Decree Will Be Universal

"The wrath of man be aroused against those who hallow the Sabbath of the fourth commandment, and at last a universal decree will denounce these as deserving of death." PK 512

## III. WHEN WILL BE THE ISSUANCE OF DEATH DECREE

### 1. When Seven Last Plagues Began to Fall

"I saw that the four angels would hold the four winds until Jesus' work was done in the sanctuary, and then will come the seven last plagues. These plagues enraged the wicked against the righteous; they thought that we had brought the judgments of God upon them, and that if they could rid the earth of us, the plagues would then be stayed. A decree went forth to slay the saints, which caused them to cry day and night for deliverance. This was the time of Jacob's trouble." EW 36, 37

## IV. WHERE WILL THE RIGHTEOUS BE AT THE TIME OF TROUBLE

### 1. They Will Not Be in One Place

"The people of God are not at this time all in one place. They are in different companies and in all parts of the earth, and they will be tried singly, not in groups. Everyone must stand the test for himself." HP 264

### 2. Some Will Flee to the Solitary Places

"The people of God will flee from the cities and villages and associate together in companies, dwelling in the most desolate and solitary places. Many will find refuge in the strongholds of the mountains." GC 626

### 3. Some Are in Prison Cells and In Loathsome Dungeons

"But many of all nations and of all classes, high and low, rich and poor, black and white, will be cast into the most unjust and cruel bondage. The beloved of God pass weary days, bound in chains, shut in by prison bars, sentenced to be slain, some apparently left to die of starvation in dark and loathsome dungeons." GC 626

**V. CAUSES OF TROUBLE AND DISTRESS OF GOD'S PEOPLE****1. They Fear That Every Sin Has Not Been Repented Of**

"Though God's people will be surrounded by enemies who are bent upon their destruction, yet the anguish which they suffer is not a dread of persecution for the truth's sake; they fear that every sin has not been repented of." GC 619

**2. They Will Have a Deep Sense of Their Shortcoming**

"Jacob's experience during that night of wrestling and anguish represents the trial through which the people of God must pass just before Christ's second coming...will have a deep sense of their shortcomings, and as they review their lives their hopes will sink. But remembering the greatness of God's mercy, and their own sincere repentance, they will plead His promises made through Christ to helpless, repenting sinners." LDE 262

**VI. HOW GOD PROTECTS AND DELIVERS****1. God Will Sustain His People**

"Bread and water is all that is promised to the remnant in the time of trouble." SR 129 (see Isa. 33:16)

"The Lord has shown me repeatedly that it is contrary to the Bible to make any provision for our temporal wants in the time of trouble. I saw that if the saints had food laid up by them or in the field in the time of trouble, when sword, famine, and pestilence are in the land, it would be taken from them by violent hands and strangers would reap their fields. Then will be the time for us to trust wholly in God, and He will sustain us. I saw that our bread and water will be sure at that time." EW 56

**2. Through The Ministration Of Heavenly Angels**

"In the time of trouble just before the coming of Christ, the righteous will be preserved through the ministration of heavenly angels." PP 256

"Angels will come to them in lonely cells, bringing light and peace from heaven." CC 369

"Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast. For, behold, the Lord cometh out of his place to punish the in-habitants of the earth for their iniquity." Isa. 26:20, 21

"What are the chambers in which they are to hide? They are the protection of Christ and holy angels. The people of God are not at this time all in one place. They are in different companies and in all parts of the earth, and they will be tried singly, not in groups. Everyone must

stand the test for himself." HP 264

### **3. Deliverance Comes at Midnight**

"It was at midnight that God chose to deliver His people. As the wicked were mocking around them, suddenly the sun appeared, shining in his strength, and the moon stood still. The wicked looked upon the scene with amazement, while the saints beheld with solemn joy the tokens of their deliverance." EW 285

### **VII. SOLEMN COUNSEL**

"The Lord is with me; I will not be afraid. What can man do to me? The Lord is with me; he is my helper. I will look, in triumph on my enemies, It is better to take refuge in the Lord than to trust in man."

Psalm 118:6-8

## Chapter 20

### THE CLOSE OF PROBATION

“He that is unjust, let him unjust still; and which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be holy still.” Revelation 22:11

#### I. INTRODUCTION

##### **1. Probation Will End Unexpectedly**

“When Jesus ceases to plead for man, the cases of all are forever decided...Probation closes; Christ's intercessions cease in heaven. This time finally comes suddenly upon all, and those who have neglected to purify their souls by obeying the truth are found sleeping.” 2T 191

##### **2. The Destiny of All Will Have Been Decided When the Investigative Judgment Is Finished**

“When the work of the investigative judgment closes, the destiny of all will have been decided for life or death. Probation is ended a short time before the appearing of the Lord in the clouds of heaven. Christ in the Revelation, looking forward to that time, declares: “He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. And, behold, I come quickly; and My reward is with Me, to give every man according as his work shall be.” Revelation 22:11, 12.” GC 490

##### **2. Everyone Will be Given an Opportunity to Examine Themselves But They Prize Something Higher Than the Truth**

“Here they have opportunity to see what is in their hearts that shuts out Jesus. They prize something higher than the truth, and their hearts are not prepared to receive Jesus. Individuals are tested and proved a length of time to see if they will sacrifice their idols and heed the counsel of the True Witness.” LHU 375

##### **3. Our Time in the World is Very Short**

“Our time is precious. We have but few, very few days of probation in which to make ready for the future, immortal life. We have no time to spend in haphazard movements. We should fear to skim the surface of the word of God.” 6T 407

##### **4. Why Are We So Cold and Indifferent?**

“If we but realized how earnestly Jesus worked to sow the world with

gospel seed, we, living at the very close of probation, would labor untiringly to give the bread of life to perishing souls. Why are we so cold and indifferent? Why are our hearts so unimpressible? Why are we so unwilling to give ourselves to the work to which Christ consecrated His life? Something must be done to cure the terrible indifference that has taken hold upon us. Let us bow our heads in humiliation as we see how much less we have done than we might have done to sow the seeds of truth.” 8T 46

## **II. WHAT WE MUST KNOW ABOUT THE CLOSE OF PROBATION**

### **1. Will Come Like a Thief**

“For you know very well that the day of the Lord will come like a thief in the night.” 1 Thess. 5:2

### **2. Our Destiny is Decided and Eternally Fixed**

“The ministers of God will have done their last work, offered their last prayers, shed their last bitter tear for a rebellious church and an ungodly people. Their last solemn warning has been given. Oh, then how quickly would houses and lands, dollars that have been miserly hoarded and cherished and tightly grasped, be given for some consolation by those who have professed the truth and have not lived it out, for the way of salvation to be explained, or to hear a hopeful word or a prayer or an exhortation from their ministers. But no, they must hunger and thirst on in vain; their thirst will never be quenched, no consolation can they get. Their cases are decided and eternally fixed. It is a fearful, awful time.” Ms 1, 1857 (LDE 235)

### **3. After Sunday Law Is Enforced Sunday Law and Decides Our Eternal Destiny**

“The Lord has shown me clearly that the image of the beast will be formed before probation closes; for it is to be the great test for the people of God, by which their eternal destiny will be decided.” 2SM 81

### **4. No One Knows When Probation Will Close**

“God has not revealed to us the time when this message will close, or when probation will have an end. Those things that are revealed we shall accept for ourselves and for our children; but let us not seek to know that which has been kept secret in the councils of the Almighty. It is our duty to watch and work and wait, to labor every moment for the souls of men that are ready to perish. We are to keep walking continually in the footsteps of Jesus, working in His lines, dispensing His gifts as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. Satan will be

ready to give to anyone who is not learning every day of Jesus, a special message of his own creating, in order to make of no effect the wonderful truth for this time.” 1SM 191

“Letters have come to me asking me if I have any special light as to the time when probation will close; and I answer that I have only this message to bear, that it is now time to work while the day lasts, for the night cometh in which no man can work...The opportune time for us to work is now, just now, while the day lasts. But there is no command for anyone to search the Scripture in order to ascertain, if possible, when probation will close. God has no such message for any mortal lips. He would have no mortal tongue declare that which He has hidden in His secret councils.” 1SM 191, 192

## **5. The Last Great Warning Message Have Already Sounded Everywhere**

“Servants of God, endowed with power from on high with their faces lighted up, and shining with holy consecration, went forth to proclaim the message from heaven. Souls that were scattered all through the religious bodies answered to the call, and the precious were hurried out of the doomed churches.” EW 279

## **6. Religious Movement Continues**

“When God's presence was finally withdrawn from the Jewish nation, priests and people knew it not. Though under the control of Satan, and swayed by the most horrible and malignant passions, they still regarded themselves as the chosen of God. The ministration in the temple continued; sacrifices were offered upon its polluted altars...so when the irrevocable decision of the sanctuary has been pronounced and the destiny of the world has been forever fixed, the inhabitants of the earth will know it not. The forms of religion will be continued by a people from whom the Spirit of God has been finally withdrawn.” GC 615

## **III. WHAT WILL HAPPEN AFTER THE CLOSE OF PROBATION**

### **1. No More Prayers for the Wicked**

“The ministers of God will have done their last work, offered their last prayers, shed their last bitter tear for a rebellious church and an ungodly people. Their last solemn warning has been given. Oh, then how quickly would houses and lands, dollars that have been miserly hoarded and cherished and tightly grasped, be given for some consolation by those who have professed the truth and have not lived it out, for the way of salvation to be explained, or to hear a hopeful word or a prayer or an exhortation from their ministers. But no, they must hunger and thirst on

in vain; their thirst will never be quenched, no consolation can they get. Their cases are decided and eternally fixed. It is a fearful, awful time." LDE 235

## **2. There Will Be Famine of the Word of God**

"The days are coming," declares the Sovereign Lord, when I will send a famine through the land—not famine of food or a thirst for water, but a famine of hearing the word of the Lord. Men stagger from sea to sea and wander from north to east searching for the word of the Lord, but they will not find it." Amos 8:11, 12

"Those who do not now appreciate, study, and dearly prize the Word of God spoken by His servants will have cause to mourn bitterly hereafter. I saw that the Lord in judgment will at the close of time walk through the earth; the fearful plagues will begin to fall. Then those who have despised God's Word, those who have lightly esteemed it, shall "wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east; they shall run to and fro to seek the Word of the Lord and shall not find it" (Amos 8:12). A famine is in the land for hearing the Word." Ms 1, 1857, LDE 234

## **3. Righteous and Wicked Will Still Be Living Upon the Earth**

"The righteous and the wicked will still be living upon the earth in their mortal state--men will be planting and building, eating and drinking, all unconscious that the final, irrevocable decision has been pronounced in the sanctuary above." GC 491

"Christ declared that when He comes some of His waiting people will be engaged in business transactions. Some will be sowing in the field, others reaping and gathering in the harvest, and others grinding at the mill." Ms 18a, 1901, LDE 76

"Two men will be in the field; one will be taken and the other left. Two men will be grinding with a handmill; one will be taken and the other left." Mat. 24:40, 41

## **4. People Will Be Engrossed In Business**

"When Lot warned the members of his family of the destruction of Sodom, they would not heed his words, but looked upon him as a fanatical enthusiast. The destruction that came found them unprepared. Thus it will be when Christ comes--farmers, merchants, lawyers, tradesmen, will be wholly engrossed in business, and upon them the day of the Lord will come as a snare." RH March 10, 1904, LDE 232

## **5. Some Prospers By Uniting With the World**

"When the professed people of God are uniting with the world, living as they live, and joining with them in forbidden pleasures; when the luxury of the world becomes the luxury of the church; when the

marriage bells are chiming, and all are looking forward to many years of worldly prosperity--then, suddenly as the lightning flashes from the heavens, will come the end of their bright visions and delusive hopes." GC 338, 339

## **6. False Religious Movements Continue**

"When the irrevocable decision of the sanctuary has been pronounced and the destiny of the world has been forever fixed, the inhabitants of the earth will know it not. The forms of religion will be continued by a people from whom the Spirit of God has been finally withdrawn; and the satanic zeal with which the prince of evil will inspire them for the accomplishment of his malignant designs, will bear the semblance of zeal for God." GC 615

## **7. Religious Leaders Will Be Full Of Optimism**

"Come when it may, the day of God will come unawares to the ungodly. When life is going on in its unvarying round; when men are absorbed in pleasure, in business, in traffic, in money-making; when religious leaders are magnifying the world's progress and enlightenment, and the people are lulled in a false security--then, as the midnight thief steals within the unguarded dwelling, so shall sudden destruction come upon the careless and ungodly, "and they shall not escape." GC 38

## **8. God's People Leave Cities and Villages**

"I saw the saints leaving the cities and villages, and associating together in companies, and living in the most solitary places. Angels provided them food and water, while the wicked were suffering from hunger and thirst." EW 283

## **9. Seven Last Plagues Will Be Poured Out**

"I was shown that the seven last plagues will be poured out after Jesus leaves the sanctuary. Said the angel, "It is the wrath of God and the Lamb that causes the destruction or death of the wicked." EW 52

## **10. Death Decree Will Be Issued**

"I saw that the four angels would hold the four winds until Jesus' work was done in the sanctuary, and then will come the seven last plagues. These plagues enraged the wicked against the righteous; they thought that we had brought the judgments of God upon them, and that if they could rid the earth of us, the plagues would then be stayed. A decree went forth to slay the saints, which caused them to cry day and night for deliverance." EW 36

## **IV. SOLEMN COUNSEL**

"Solemn are the scenes connected with the closing work of the

atonement. Momentous are the interests involved therein. The judgment is now passing in the sanctuary above. For many years this work has been in progress. Soon--none know how soon--it will pass to the cases of the living. In the awful presence of God our lives are to come up in review. At this time above all others it behooves every soul to heed the Saviour's admonition: "Watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is." Mark 13:33. "If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee." Revelation 3:3." GC 490

### **There Will Be No Other Probation Given to Us in Which to Prepare for Heaven**

"We are to make the best of our present opportunities. There will be no other probation given to us in which to prepare for heaven. This is our only and last opportunity to form characters which will fit us for the future home which the Lord has prepared for all who are obedient to His commandments." Letter 20, 1899, LDE 236

"So you also must be ready, because the Son of Man will come at an hour when you do not expect him." Mat. 24:44

## Chapter 21

### **THE POWER OF FASTING AND PRAYER**

“And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out? And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.” Mark 9:28-29

#### **I. INTRODUCTION**

“We are living in the most solemn period of this world's history. The destiny of earth's teeming multitudes is about to be decided. Our own future well-being and also the salvation of other souls depend upon the course which we now pursue. We need to be guided by the Spirit of truth. Every follower of Christ should earnestly inquire: "Lord, what wilt Thou have me to do?" We need to humble ourselves before the Lord, with fasting and prayer, and to meditate much upon His word, especially upon the scenes of the judgment. We should now seek a deep and living experience in the things of God. We have not a moment to lose. Events of vital importance are taking place around us; we are on Satan's enchanted ground. Sleep not, sentinels of God; the foe is lurking near, ready at any moment, should you become lax and drowsy, to spring upon you and make you his prey.” GC 601

#### **Jesus Fasts and Prays**

“When Jesus was led into the wilderness to be tempted, He was led by the Spirit of God. He did not invite temptation. He went to the wilderness to be alone, to contemplate His mission and work. By fasting and prayer He was to brace Himself for the bloodstained path He must travel. But Satan knew that the Saviour had gone into the wilderness, and he thought this the best time to approach Him.” DA 114

“After the baptism of Jesus in Jordan, He was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil. The Holy Spirit had prepared Him for that special scene of fierce temptations. Forty days He was tempted of Satan, and in those days He ate nothing. Everything around Him was unpleasant, from which human nature would be led to shrink. He was with the wild beasts and the devil, in a desolate, lonely place. The Son of God was pale and emaciated, through fasting and suffering. But His course was marked out, and He must fulfill the work which He came to do.” EW 155

“Many who profess godliness do not inquire into the reason of Christ's long period of fasting and suffering in the wilderness. His anguish was not so much from the pangs of hunger as from His sense of the fearful

result of the indulgence of appetite and passion upon the race. He knew that appetite would be man's idol, and would lead him to forget God, and would stand directly in the way of his salvation." Te 20

## **2. Prophet Daniel Fasts and Prays**

"As the time approached for the close of the seventy years' captivity, Daniel's mind became greatly exercised upon the prophecies of Jeremiah. He saw that the time was at hand when God would give His chosen people another trial; and with fasting, humiliation, and prayer, he importuned the God of heaven in behalf of Israel, in these words: "Oh Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments; we have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments; neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land" (Dan. 9:4-6). SL 46

"Daniel's example of prayer and confession is given for our instruction and encouragement.... Daniel knew that the appointed time for Israel's captivity was nearly ended; but he did not feel that because God had promised to deliver them, they themselves had no part to act. With fasting and contrition he sought the Lord, confessing his own sins and the sins of the people." (RH Feb. 9, 1897). 4BC 1172

## **4. King David Fasts for Spiritual Healing and When He Was Interceding**

"David, with fasting and deep humiliation, pleaded for its life. He put off his royal robes, he laid aside his crown, and night after night he lay upon the earth, in heartbroken grief interceding for the innocent one suffering for his guilt." PP 722

## **5. Israelites on the Day of Atonement Fast**

"Every man was to afflict his soul while the work of atonement was going forward. All business was laid aside, and the whole congregation of Israel spent the day in solemn humiliation before God, with prayer, fasting, and deep searching of heart." PP 355

## **6. Prophet Anna Fasts and Prays**

"There was also a prophet, Anna, the daughter of Penuel, of the tribe of Asher. She was very old; she had lived with her husband seven years after her marriage, 37 and then was a widow until she was eighty-four. She never left the temple but worshiped night and day, fasting and

praying." Luke 2:37

## **7. The Early Christian Church Fast**

"The death of James caused great grief and consternation among the believers. When Peter also was imprisoned, the entire church engaged in fasting and prayer." AA 144

## **8. Jewish believers during Esther's time fast**

"Through Esther the queen the Lord accomplished a mighty deliverance for His people. At a time when it seemed that no power could save them, Esther and the women associated with her, by fasting and prayer and prompt action, met the issue, and brought salvation to their people." 3BC 1140

## **9. SDA Pioneers Fast**

"We would come together burdened in soul, praying that we might be one in faith and doctrine; for we knew that Christ is not divided. One point at a time was made the subject of investigation. The Scriptures were opened with a sense of awe. Often we fasted, that we might be better fitted to understand the truth." TM 24

## **10. Elder James and Ellen White Fast**

"The first Sabbath on our way we spent at Orleans and observed the fast. It was a day of great solemnity with us; we sought to humble ourselves before God, and with brokenness of spirit and much weeping we all prayed fervently that God would bless and strengthen us to do His will at the Conference. We had some faith and hope that our captivity would be turned at that meeting." 1T 593

### **Let Us Humble Our Souls Before God**

"Let the sin of pride be put away, let all superfluities of dress be overcome, and repentance toward God be exercised for the highhanded robbery toward Him which has withheld money which should flow into the treasury to sustain the work of God in its mission fields. Let the work of reformation, of true conversion, be set before and urged upon the people. Let our works, our deportment, correspond with the work for this time, that we may say, "Follow me as I follow Christ." Let us humble our souls before God by humiliation, fasting and prayer, repentance of sin and putting it away." 2 SM 379

## **II. PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL BENEFITS OF FASTING**

### **A. WHY SHOULD WE FAST?**

#### **1. For Holy Spirit's Guidance**

“While they were worshiping the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, “Set apart for me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them.” Acts 13:2

## **2. To Strengthen Our Faith**

“No, I strike a blow to my body and make it my slave so that after I have preached to others, I myself will not be disqualified for the prize.” 1 Corinthians 9:27

“Instead of strengthening their faith by prayer and meditation on the words of Christ, they had been dwelling on their discouragements and personal grievances. In this state of darkness they had undertaken the conflict with Satan. In order to succeed in such a conflict they must come to the work in a different spirit. Their faith must be strengthened by fervent prayer and fasting, and humiliation of heart. They must be emptied of self, and be filled with the Spirit and power of God. Earnest, persevering supplication to God in faith--faith that leads to entire dependence upon God, and unreserved consecration to His work--can alone avail to bring men the Holy Spirit's aid in the battle against principalities and powers, the rulers of the darkness of this world, and wicked spirits in high places.” DA 431

## **3. Cleansing the Heart and Promoting a Receptive Frame Of Mind**

“For certain things fasting and prayer are recommended and appropriate. In the hand of God they are a means of cleansing the heart and promoting a receptive frame of mind. We obtain answers to our prayers because we humble our souls before God. If our appetites clamor for the flesh of dead animals, it is a necessity to fast and pray for the Lord to give His grace to deny fleshly lusts which war against the soul.” MM 283

“Wherever such sins are found, seasons of fasting and prayer are indeed necessary; but they must be accompanied with sincere repentance and decided reformation. Without such contrition of soul, these seasons only increase the guilt of the wrong-doer. The Lord has specified the fast He has chosen, the one He will accept. It is that which bears fruit to His glory, in repentance, in devotion, in true piety.” 4BC 1150

“Persons who have indulged their appetite to eat freely of meat, highly seasoned gravies, and various kinds of rich cakes and preserves, cannot immediately relish a plain, wholesome, and nutritious diet. Their taste is so perverted that they have no appetite for a wholesome diet of fruits, plain bread, and vegetables. They need not expect to relish at first food so different from that which they have been indulging themselves to eat.

If they cannot at first enjoy plain food, they should fast until they can. That fast will prove to them of greater benefit than medicine, for the abused stomach will find that rest which it has long needed, and real hunger can be satisfied with a plain diet. It will take time for the taste to recover from the abuses which it has received, and to gain its natural tone. But perseverance in a self-denying course of eating and drinking will soon make plain, wholesome food palatable, and it will soon be eaten with greater satisfaction than the epicure enjoys over his rich dainties." CD 190

#### **4. To Prepare Us for the End-Time**

"Now and onward till the close of time the people of God should be more earnest, more wide-awake, not trusting in their own wisdom, but in the wisdom of their Leader. They should set aside days for fasting and prayer. Entire abstinence from food may not be required, but they should eat sparingly of the most simple food." CD 188

#### **5. For Unity and Spiritual Enlightenment**

"We would come together burdened in soul, praying that we might be one in faith and doctrine; for we knew that Christ is not divided. One point at a time was made the subject of investigation. The Scriptures were opened with a sense of awe. Often we fasted, that we might be better fitted to understand the truth." TM 24

#### **6. To Drive Away Evil Spirits**

"Satan will reinforce his evil angels who have controlled these persons; but if the saints of God with deep humility fast and pray, their prayers will prevail. Jesus will commission holy angels to resist Satan, and he will be driven back and his power broken from off the afflicted ones. Mark 9: 29: "And He said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting." 1T 343

#### **7. To Unlock the Heavenly Treasures**

"Difficult points of present truth have been reached by the earnest efforts of a few who were devoted to the work. Fasting and fervent prayer to God have moved the Lord to unlock His treasures of truth to their understanding." CD 187

#### **8. For Advancement of God's Work**

"I was shown that the advocates of truth should not seek discussions. And whenever it is necessary for the advancement of the cause of truth and the glory of God that an opponent be met, how carefully and with

what humility should they go into the conflict. With heart-searching, confession of sin, and earnest prayer, and often fasting for a time, they should entreat that God would especially help them and give His saving, precious truth a glorious victory, that error might appear in its true deformity and its advocates be completely discomfited. Those who battle for the truth, against its opposers, should realize that they are not meeting merely men, but that they are contending with Satan and his angels, who are determined that error and darkness shall retain the field and the truth be covered up with error." 1T 624

## **9. For Deliverance**

"Confidence Jehoshaphat could say to the Lord, "Our eyes are upon thee." For years he had taught the people to trust in the One who in past ages had so often interposed to save His chosen ones from utter destruction; and now, when the kingdom was in peril, Jehoshaphat did not stand alone; "all Judah stood before the Lord, with their little ones, their wives, and their children." ... Unitedly they fasted and prayed; unitedly they besought the Lord to put their enemies to confusion, that the name of Jehovah might be glorified." PK 200

## **10. For Deliverance of Victims of Spiritualism**

"Some poor souls who have been fascinated with the eloquent words of the teachers of spiritualism, and have yielded to its influence, afterward find out its deadly character, and would renounce and flee from it, but cannot. Satan holds them by his power, and is not willing to let them go free. He knows that they are surely his while he has them under his special control, but that if they once free themselves from his power, he can never bring them again to believe in spiritualism, and to place themselves so directly under his control. The only way for such poor souls to overcome Satan, is to discern between pure Bible truth and fables. As they acknowledge the claims of truth, they place themselves where they can be helped. They should entreat those who have had a religious experience, and who have faith in the promises of God, to plead with the mighty Deliverer in their behalf. It will be a close conflict. Satan will reinforce his evil angels who have controlled these persons; but if the saints of God with deep humility fast and pray, their prayers will prevail. Jesus will commission holy angels to resist Satan, and he will be driven back and his power broken from off the afflicted ones. Mark 9: 29: "And He said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting." 1T 343

## **III. SOLEMN APPEAL**

## 1. Let Believers Unite in Fasting

"The Lord has given us the promise, 'If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.' It is in the order of God that those who bear responsibilities should often meet together to counsel with one another, and to pray earnestly for that wisdom which He alone can impart. Unitedly make known your troubles to God. Talk less; much precious time is lost in talk that brings no light. Let brethren unite in fasting and prayer for the wisdom that God has promised to supply liberally." TM 499

## 2. Soul Winning Work Demands Careful Preparation

"The work of winning souls to Christ demands careful preparation....Should the servants of Christ show less diligence in preparing for a work infinitely more important? Should they be ignorant of the ways and means to be employed in winning souls? It requires a knowledge of human nature, close study, careful thought, and earnest prayer, to know how to approach men and women on the great subjects that concern their eternal welfare." GW 92

## Chapter 22

### REFORM IN CHURCH DECORUM

“God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.” Psalm 89:7

#### I. INTRODUCTION

##### 1. A Sense of His Greatness and Presence

“True reverence for God is inspired by a sense of His infinite greatness and a realization of His presence. With this sense of the Unseen the heart of every child should be deeply impressed.” Ed 242

##### 2. Rules Help Make Our Church Run Smoothly

“The house is the sanctuary for the family, and the closet or the grove the most retired place for individual worship; but the church is the sanctuary for the congregation. There should be rules in regard to the time, the place, and the manner of worshiping.” 5T 491

##### 3. Its Importance Has Been Overlooked

This matter has been sadly neglected. Its importance has been overlooked, and as the result disorder and irreverence have become prevalent, and God has been dishonored. When the leaders in the church, ministers and people, fathers and mothers, have not had elevated views of this matter, what could be expected of the inexperienced children? They are too often found in groups, away from the parents, who should have charge of them. 5T 496, 497

#### II. WHY PROPER CHURCH DECORUM IS NEEDED

##### 1. We Are in God’s Presence

“The hour and place of prayer and the services of public worship the child should be taught to regard as sacred because God is there. And as reverence is manifested in attitude and demeanor, the feeling that inspires it will be deepened. Ed 242, 243

##### 2. Reverence for God Begins to Diminish Among our Youth

“Reverence is greatly needed in the youth of this age. I am alarmed as I see children and youth of religious parents so heedless of the order and propriety that should be observed in the house of God.” CG p. 546

##### 3. Reverence for the House of God Becomes Almost Extinct

“It is too true that reverence for the house of God has become almost

extinct. Sacred things and places are not discerned; the holy and exalted are not appreciated.” 5T 495

#### **4. House of God Should Not Be Made A Common Place**

“It is for this reason that the house or sanctuary dedicated to God should not be made a common place. Its sacredness should not be confused or mingled with the common everyday feelings or business life.” CG 543

#### **5. God Meets with and Blesses His People**

“Parents, elevate the standard of Christianity in the minds of your children; help them to weave Jesus into their experience; teach them to have the highest reverence for the house of God and to understand that when they enter the Lord's house it should be with hearts that are softened and subdued by such thoughts as these: “God is here; this is His house. I must have pure thoughts and the holiest motives. I must have no pride, envy, jealousy, evil surmising, hatred, or deception in my heart, for I am coming into the presence of the holy God. This is the place where God meets with and blesses His people.” 5T 494

#### **6. For Spiritual Advancement**

“The most profitable meetings for spiritual advancement are those which are characterized with solemnity and deep searching of heart, each seeking to know himself and, earnestly and in deep humility, seeking to learn of Christ.” 1T 412

#### **7. A Means of Bringing Souls to Christ**

“Let there be peace in the home, and there will be peace in the church. This precious experience brought into the church will be the means of creating a kindly affection one for another. Quarrels will cease. True Christian courtesy will be seen among church members. The world will take knowledge of them that they have been with Jesus and have learned of Him. What an impression the church would make upon the world if all the members would live Christian lives!” CG 549

#### **8. House Of God Is the Gate of Heaven**

“To the humble, believing soul, the house of God on earth is the gate of heaven. The song of praise, the prayer, the words spoken by Christ's representatives, are God's appointed agencies to prepare a people for the church above, for that loftier worship into which there can enter nothing that defileth.” 5T 491

#### **9. Satan Is Working with All Diligence**

“With the same object he is in attendance when men assemble for the

worship of God. Though hidden from sight, he is working with all diligence to control the minds of the worshipers. Like a skillful general he lays his plans beforehand. As he sees the messenger of God searching the Scriptures, he takes note of the subject to be presented to the people. Then he employs all his cunning and shrewdness so to control circumstances that the message may not reach those whom he is deceiving on that very point. The one who most needs the warning will be urged into some business transaction which requires his presence, or will by some other means be prevented from hearing the words that might prove to him a savor of life unto life.” GC 518, 519

### III. COUNSELS TO PARENTS, YOUTH, AND CHILDREN

#### A. PARENTS

##### **1. Neglectful parents cannot uplift the church**

“Many seem to think that the declension in the church, the growing love of pleasure, is due to want of pastoral work. True, the church is to be provided with faithful guides and pastors. Ministers should labor earnestly for the youth who have not given themselves to Christ, and also for others who, though their names are on the church roll, are irreligious and Christless. But ministers may do their work faithfully and well, yet it will amount to very little if parents neglect their work.” CG 550

##### **2. Parents Are Teachers**

“Fathers and mothers, you are teachers; your children are the pupils. Your tones of voice, your deportment, your spirit, are copied by your little ones.” CG 215

##### **3. It Is Our Duty to Have Our Children in Perfect Subjection**

“Parents, it is your duty to have your children in perfect subjection, having all their passions and evil tempers subdued. And if children are taken to meeting, they should be made to know and understand where they are--that they are not at home, but where God meets with His people. And they should be kept quiet and free from all play, and God will turn His face toward you, to meet with you and bless you.” CG 543

##### **4. Accountability for Their Evil Examples**

“Parents, be careful what example and what ideas you give your children. Their minds are plastic, and impressions are easily made. In regard to the service of the sanctuary, if the speaker has a blemish, be afraid to mention it. Talk only of the good work he is doing, of the good ideas he presented, which you should heed as coming through God’s agent. It may be readily seen why children are so little impressed with

the ministry of the Word, and why they have so little reverence for the house of God. Their education has been defective in this respect.” CG 545

### **5. Should Not Only Teach but Command**

“Parents should not only teach, but command, their children to enter the sanctuary with sobriety and reverence.” 5T 496

### **6. Parents Should Take Disturbing Child Out**

“Your child should be taught to obey as the children of God obey Him. If this standard is maintained, a word from you will have some weight when your child is restless in the house of God. But if the children cannot be restrained, if the parents feel that the restraint is too much of an exaction, the child should be removed from the church at once; it should not be left to divert the minds of the hearers by talking or running about. God is dishonored by the loose way in which parents manage their children while at church.” CG 544

## **B. YOUTH AND CHILDREN**

### **1. It Is Sad that Many Have No True Appreciation**

“The education and training of the youth should be of a character that would exalt sacred things and encourage pure devotion for God in His house. Many who profess to be children of the heavenly King have no true appreciation of the sacredness of eternal things.” 5T 496

### **2. Let Us Help Maintain a True Spirit of Devotion**

“When the worshipers enter the place of meeting, they should do so with decorum, passing quietly to their seats. If there is a stove in the room, it is not proper to crowd about it in an indolent, careless attitude. Common talking, whispering, and laughing should not be permitted in the house of worship, either before or after the service. Ardent, active piety should characterize the worshipers. If some have to wait a few minutes before the meeting begins, let them maintain a true spirit of devotion by silent meditation, keeping the heart uplifted to God in prayer that the service may be of special benefit to their own hearts and lead to the conviction and conversion of other souls.” 5T 492

### **3. Bad Habit If Allowed Will Influence Others**

“Reverence is greatly needed in the youth of this age. I am alarmed as I see children and youth of religious parents so heedless of the order and propriety that should be observed in the house of God. While God's servants are presenting the words of life to the people, some will be reading, others whispering and laughing. Their eyes are sinning by

diverting the attention of those around them. This habit, if allowed to remain unchecked, will grow and influence others.” CG 546

#### **4. Sabbath Is Violated By Believers' Children**

“The house of God is often desecrated, and the Sabbath violated by Sabbath-believers' children. In some cases they are even allowed to run about the house, play, talk, and manifest their evil tempers in the very meetings where the saints should worship God in the beauty of holiness.” CG 540

#### **5. Let Us Teach Our Children to Show Reverence for God's Representative**

“Reverence should be shown for God's representatives --for ministers, teachers, and parents who are called to speak and act in His stead. In the respect shown to them He is honored.” Ed 244

“They [children] are seldom instructed that the minister is God's ambassador, that the message he brings is one of God's appointed agencies in the salvation of souls, and that to all who have the privilege brought within their reach, it will be a savor of life unto life or of death unto death.” CG 545

“Nothing that is sacred, nothing that pertains to the worship of God, should be treated with carelessness and indifference. When the word of life is spoken, you should remember that you are listening to the voice of God through His delegated servant. Do not lose these words through inattention; if heeded, they may keep your feet from straying into wrong paths.” MYP 266

### **IV. COORDINATION OF HOME AND CHURCH**

#### **1. Let Us Begin the Work of Grace in Our Home**

“Parents, begin the work of grace in the church in your own home, so conducting yourselves that your children will see that you are co-operating with the heavenly angels. Be sure that you are converted every day. Train yourselves and your children for life eternal in the kingdom of God. Angels will be your strong helpers. Satan will tempt you, but do not yield. Do not speak one word of which the enemy can take an advantage.” CG 548

#### **2. Model Homes Make a Model Church**

“Every family is a church, over which the parents preside. The first consideration of the parents should be to work for the salvation of their children. When the father and mother as priest and teacher of the family take their position fully on the side of Christ, a good influence will be exerted in the home. And this sanctified influence will be felt in the

church and will be recognized by every believer.” CG 549

### **3. Proper Church Conduct Is Learned At Home**

“The home is a school where all may learn how they are to act in the church. When all are members of the royal family, there will be true politeness in the home life. Each member of the family will seek to make it pleasant for every other member. The angels of God, who minister to those who shall be heirs of salvation, will help you to make your family a model of the heavenly family. Let there be peace in the home, and there will be peace in the church. This precious experience brought into the church will be the means of creating a kindly affection one for another. Quarrels will cease. True Christian courtesy will be seen among church members. The world will take knowledge of them that they have been with Jesus and have learned of Him. What an impression the church would make upon the world if all the members would live Christian lives!” CG 549

### **4. Be As Faithful At Home as At Worship**

“Parents, as teachers of your loved ones the truth should have a controlling power over your conscience and your understanding, presiding over word and deed. Be as faithful in your home life as you are in the worship of God. Give a right character to all within the home. Angels of God are present, noting how the younger members of the Lord's family are treated. The religion of the home will surely be brought into the church.” CG 552

## **V. SOLEMN APPEAL**

### **1. Worship God in Spirit and Truth**

“God is a spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and truth.” John 4:24

“Although God dwells not in temples made with hands, yet He honors with His presence the assemblies of His people. He has promised that when they come together to seek Him, to acknowledge their sins, and to pray for one another, He will meet with them by His Spirit. But those who assemble to worship Him should put away every evil thing. Unless they worship Him in spirit and truth and in the beauty of holiness, their coming together will be of no avail. Of such the Lord declares, “This people draweth nigh unto Me with their mouth, and honoreth Me with their lips; but their heart is far from Me.” Matthew 15:8,9. Those who worship God must worship Him “in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship Him.” PK 50

## 2. Silence Is Needed in the Church

"The Lord is in His holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before Him." Hab. 2:20

### SONG:

#### Tears

(music video available on YouTube)

You break down in tears, letting pains out.  
You think that no one cares and understands.  
You asked, "Does Jesus care when my heart is pained?"  
But He cares for you that's what you've never realized.

#### CHORUS

Your tears reach heaven  
When you cry He feels your pain.  
Even if you doubt His love,  
He'll never change.  
Your tears reach heaven  
He'll never leave you alone  
Even if you change your mind,  
He stays the same.

You think that no one sees your broken heart.  
Feeling hopeless and sad in this cold world.  
You fail to realize and understand  
That He loves you so much more than you will ever know.

Repeat chorus 2 times

## Chapter 23

### MUSIC IN THE CHURCH

“Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul  
And with all your strength.” Deut. 6:5

#### I. INTRODUCTION

##### 1. Music a Great Power for Good

“Music can be a great power for good, yet we do not make the most of this branch of worship... Music should have beauty, pathos, and power. Let the voices be lifted in songs of praise and devotion.” 4T 71

##### 2. God Is Glorified By Songs

“God is glorified by songs of praise from a pure heart filled with love and devotion to Him...” 1T 509

##### 3. Now Many Employ This Gift to Exalt Self

“What a contrast between the ancient custom and the uses to which music is now too often devoted! How many employ this gift to exalt self, instead of using it to Glorify God!” PP 594

#### II. GOD’S PURPOSE FOR MUSIC

##### 1. To Serve a Holy Purpose

“Music was made to serve a holy purpose, to lift the thoughts to that which is pure, noble, and elevating, and to awaken in the soul devotion and gratitude to God.” PP 594

##### 2. To Impress the Heart with Spiritual Truth

“It is one of the most effective means of impressing the heart with spiritual truth. How often to the soul hard-pressed and ready to despair, memory recalls some word of God's--the long-forgotten burden of a childhood song, --and temptations lose their power, life takes on new meaning and new purpose, and courage and gladness are imparted to other souls!” Ed 168

##### 3. To Praise and Worship God

“Music forms a part of God's worship in the courts above, and we should endeavor, in our songs of praise, to approach as nearly as possible to the harmony of the heavenly choirs. The proper training of the voice is an important feature in education and should not be neglected.” PP 594

**4. It Is the Mind That Worships God**

“The mind controls the whole man. All our actions, good or bad, have their source in the mind. It is the mind that worships God and allies us to heavenly beings. Yet many spend all their lives without becoming intelligent in regard to the casket [the human body] that contains this treasure.” CG 360

**5. Satan Has Controlling Influence upon Minds**

“Satan has a powerful, controlling influence upon minds. Preachers and people are in danger of being found upon the side of the powers of darkness...Satan has the same power and the same control over minds now, only it has increased a hundredfold by exercise and experience.” 3T 328

**6. Satan Will Attack Human Mind**

“For thousands of years Satan has been experimenting upon the properties of the human mind, and he has learned to know it well. By his subtle workings in these last days, he is linking the human mind with his own, imbuing it with his thoughts; and he is doing this work in so deceptive a manner that those who accept his guidance know not that they are being led by him at his will.” 2SM 352, 353

**III. RESULTS OF THE WRONG USE OF MUSIC****1. It Will Become a Terrible Curse**

“Music, when not abused, is a great blessing; but when put to a wrong use, it is a terrible curse.” 1T 497

**2. Deprave Imagination and Debase Morals**

Low songs, lewd gestures, expressions, and attitudes, deprave the imagination and debase the morals. 4T 653

**3. It Serves the Purposes of Evil**

“Music is often perverted to serve purposes of evil, and it thus becomes one of the most alluring agencies of temptation. But, rightly employed, it is a precious gift of God, designed to uplift the thoughts to high and noble themes, to inspire and elevate the soul.” Ed 167

**4. Youth the Special Attack**

“I saw that Satan is a vigilant foe intent upon his purpose of leading the youth to a course of action entirely contrary to that which God would approve. He well knows that there is no other class that can do as much good as young men and young women who are consecrated to God. The youth, if right, could sway a mighty influence. Preachers, or laymen advanced in years, cannot have one half the influence upon the young

that the youth, devoted to God, can have upon their associates.” 1T 511

#### IV. CHARACTERISTICS OF TRUE WORSHIP

##### 1. True Worship is Characterized by Solemnity

“Some are not satisfied with a meeting unless they have a powerful and happy time. They work for this and get up an excitement of feeling. But the influence of such meetings is not beneficial. When the happy flight of feeling is gone, they sink lower than before the meeting because their happiness did not come from the right source. *The most profitable meetings for spiritual advancement are those which are characterized with solemnity and deep searching of heart; each seeking to know himself, and earnestly, and in deep humility, seeking to learn of Christ.*”

1T 412

##### 2. Not to Place the Sacred with Common Things

“When a church has been raised up and left uninstructed on these points, the minister has neglected his duty and will have to give an account to God for the impressions he allowed to prevail. *Unless correct ideas of true worship and true reverence are impressed upon the people, there will be a growing tendency to place the sacred and eternal on a level with common things,* and those professing the truth will be an offense to God and a disgrace to religion. They can never, with their uncultivated ideas, appreciate a pure and holy heaven, and be prepared to join with the worshipers in the heavenly courts above, where all is purity and perfection, where every being has perfect reverence for God and His holiness.” 5T 500

##### 3. Not Excitement as Object of Worship

“With some, religious exercises mean little more than a good time. When their feelings are aroused, they think they are greatly blessed. Some do not think they are blessed unless they are stirred and excited. The intoxication of excitement is the object they are seeking; and if they do not obtain this, they suppose they are all wrong, or that someone else is all wrong.” 2SM 21

##### 4. Not Characterized by Noise and Laughter

“A view of one such company was presented to me, where were assembled those who profess to believe the truth. *One was seated at the instrument of music, and such songs were poured forth as made the watching angels weep. There was mirth, there was coarse laughter, there was abundance of enthusiasm, and a kind of inspiration; but the joy was such as Satan only is able to create.* This is an enthusiasm and infatuation of which all who love God will be ashamed. *It prepares the*

*participants for unholy thought and action.* I have reason to think that some who were engaged in that scene heartily repented of the shameful performance. Many such gatherings have been presented to me. I have seen the gaiety, the display in dress, the personal adornment. All want to be thought brilliant and give themselves up to hilarity, foolish jesting, cheap, coarse flattery, and uproarious laughter. The eyes sparkle, the cheek is flushed, conscience sleeps.” CT 339, 340

“The human voice that sings the music of God from a heart filled with gratitude and thanksgiving *is far more pleasing to Him than the melody of all the musical instruments* ever invented by human hands.” Ev 506

## 5. Characterized by Gentleness and Reverence

“Those who abide in Jesus will be happy, cheerful, and joyful in God. A subdued gentleness will mark the voice, reverence for spiritual and eternal things will be expressed in the actions, and music, joyful music, will echo from the lips.” 4T 626

## 6. Reveals Calmness, Dignity and Godly Fear

“In our speaking, our singing, and in all our spiritual exercises, we are to reveal that calmness and dignity and godly fear that actuates every true child of God. There is constant danger of allowing something to come into our midst that we may regard as the workings of the Holy Spirit, but that in reality is the fruit of a spirit of fanaticism. So long as we allow the enemy of truth to lead us into a wrong way, we cannot hope to reach the honest in heart with the third angel's message.” 2SM 43

### Principal Attention is to the Word of God not to Music

“True ministers know the value of the inward working of the Holy Spirit upon human hearts. They are content with simplicity in religious services. *Instead of making much of popular singing, they give their principal attention to the study of the Word,* and render praise to God from the heart.” Ev 502

“singing should not be allowed to divert the mind from the hours of devotion. If one must be neglected, let it be the singing.” Ev 506

### Cheerful but Solemn Melodies

“Those who make singing a part of divine worship should select hymns with music appropriate to the occasion, not funeral notes, but cheerful, yet solemn melodies. The voice can and should be modulated, softened, and subdued.” ST June 22, 1882.

## IV. SOLEMN COUNSELS

## Let It Be Used for God's Glory

"When human beings sing with the Spirit and the understanding, heavenly musicians take up the strain, and join in the song of thanksgiving...The ability to sing is the gift of God; let it be used to His glory." Ev 504

### SONG:

#### **End of Fight**

(music video available on YouTube)

Your life is full of fight.

You win or lose sometimes

You pray more in bad times

You celebrate good times

You wish you're always up

You hate rememb'ring the lose you have

You wish all good come all times

Plus like a fairy tale ending kind

### CHORUS

Like a bird which flies up high

You've wished to stay up in the sky.

You've hoped the light of day won't go away.

But as you see the evening comes

You've realized you can't stop the time.

So you decide to make other plans

And you declared, "this could be the end of fight."

(repeat chorus once)

When it's right time to come home,

But there's no place you can call home.

Know JESUS really cares, He's always there.

Don't forget Him and just hold on.

In bad times and when you feel alone.

He loves and feels just how much you've felt.

He's asking you, "Will you be coming home?"

### ENDING

Don't forget Him and just hold on.

In bad times and when you feel alone.

He loves and feels just how much you've felt.

He's asking you, "Will you be coming home?"

## Chapter 24

### DRESS REFORM

“Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; but let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.” 1 Pet. 3:3, 4

#### **I. INTRODUCTION**

##### **1. Scripture Should Be Carefully Considered**

“The words of Scripture in regard to dress should be carefully considered. We need to understand that which the Lord of heaven appreciates in even the dressing of the body. All who are in earnest in seeking for the grace of Christ will heed the precious words of instruction inspired by God. Even the style of the apparel will express the truth of the gospel.” Ev 269

##### **2. We Should Be Christian in Dress and Conversation**

“God wants something in return for this great sacrifice He has made in your behalf. He wants you to be Christians, not in name alone, but also in dress and conversation. He would have you be content to dress in modest apparel, not in ruffles and feathers and unnecessary trimmings. He wants you to make your manners attractive, such as Heaven can approve.” MYP 346

##### **3. God Is the Author of All Beauty**

“God is the author of all beauty, and only as we conform to His ideal shall we approach the standard of true beauty.” CH 92

##### **4. Devotees of Fashion Is a Living Lie**

“The life of nine tenths of those who are devotees of fashion is a living lie. Deception, fraud, is their daily practice; for they wish to appear that which they are not.” MYP 359

##### **5. They Have Little Inclination**

“Pride and vanity are manifested everywhere; but those who are inclined to look into the mirror to admire themselves will have little inclination to look into the law of God, the great moral mirror.” CG 433

## II. PRINCIPLES OF CORRECT DRESS

### 1. Person's Character Is Judged By Dress

"A person's character is judged by his style of dress. A refined taste, a cultivated mind, will be revealed in the choice of simple and appropriate attire. Chaste simplicity in dress, when united with modesty of demeanor, will go far toward surrounding a young woman with that atmosphere of sacred reserve which will be to her a shield from a thousand perils." Ed 248

### 2. Correct Taste Is Not Be Condemned

"We do not discourage neatness in dress. Correct taste is not to be despised nor condemned. Our faith, if carried out, will lead us to be so plain in dress, and zealous of good works, that we shall be marked as peculiar. But when we lose taste for order and neatness in dress, we virtually leave the truth; for the truth never degrades, but elevates."

MYP 353

### 3. Economy in Dress

"Our dress is to be inexpensive,--not with "gold, or pearls, or costly array." Money is a trust from God. It is not ours to expend for the gratification of pride or ambition. In the hands of God's children it is food for the hungry and clothing for the naked. It is a defense to the oppressed, a means of health to the sick, or preaching the gospel to the poor." MYP 351

### 4. Durability Rather Than Display

"But our clothing, while modest and simple, should be of good quality, of becoming colors, and suited for service. It should be chosen for durability rather than display." MYP 351, 352

### 5. Health and Cleanliness

"Our dress should be cleanly. Uncleanliness in dress is unhealthful, and thus defiling to the body and to the soul...In all respects the dress should be healthful." MYP 352 (*For more particular on healthful dress, see MH 290-293*)

## III. WHY DRESS REFORM IS NEEDED

### 1. We Are Living Letter

"You yourselves are our letter, written on our hearts, known and read by everybody." 2 Cor. 3:2

"The outside appearance is frequently an index to the mind, and we should be careful what signs we hang out for the world to judge of our faith." MYP 346, 347

## **2. Women Who Dress Immodestly are Guilty of Adultery**

"Thou shalt not commit adultery." This commandment forbids not only acts of impurity, *but sensual thoughts and desires, or any practice that tends to excite them.* Purity is demanded not only in the outward life but in the secret intents and emotions of the heart. Christ, who taught the far-reaching obligation of the law of God, declared the evil thought or look to be as truly sin as is the unlawful deed." PP 308

"Their dress says: Look at me; admire me....Showy, extravagant dress *too often encourages lust in the heart of the wearer and awakens base passions in the heart of the beholder.* God sees that the ruin of the character is frequently preceded by the indulgence of pride and vanity in dress." 4T 645

## **3. Influence Would Be Tenfold Greater**

"The influence of believers would be tenfold greater if men and women who accept the truth, who have been formerly careless and slack in their habits, would be so elevated and sanctified through the truth as to observe habits of neatness, order, and good taste in their dress." MYP 349, 350 (see also 6T 96)

## **4. Cannot Recommend the Truth**

"Dear youth, a disposition in you to dress according to the fashion, and to wear lace and gold and artificial for display, will not recommend to others your religion or the truth that you profess. People of discernment will look upon your attempts to beautify the external as proof of weak minds and proud hearts." 3T 376

## **5. Causes Doubt in the Gospel**

"There are many whom you might help with your suggestions, your tact and skill. Show them how to dress simply and yet tastefully...many a sensitive spirit cherishes a sense of bitter humiliation and injustice because of this contrast. And because of it many are led to doubt the reality of religion and to harden their hearts against the gospel." MH 207

## **6. Pride in Dress is a Sin**

"Pride and extravagance in dress is a sin to which woman is especially prone." MYP 355

## **7. Robbing the Treasury of God**

"The fashions and customs of the world, pride, love of amusement, love of display, extravagance in dress, in houses, in lands--these are robbing the treasury of God, turning to the gratification of self the means which should be used to send forth the light of truth to the world." 5T 10

**8. We Shall Render an Account**

“These solemn and fearful words carry the mind forward to another scene--the great day of final judgment--When the rejecters of God's mercy and the despisers of His grace shall be brought face to face with His justice. At that tribunal must they render an account who have devoted their God-given talents of time, of means, or of intellect, to serving the gods of this world...Frivolous amusements, pride of dress, indulgence of appetite, hardened the heart and benumbed the conscience, so that the voice of truth was not heard.” PP 557, 558

**9. Idolatry of Dress Destroys All**

“This idolatry of dress destroys all that is humble, meek, and lovely in the character. It consumes the precious hours that should be devoted to meditation, to searching the heart, to the prayerful study of God's word.” MYP 360

**10. Dress Worn by Both Sexes Cause Confusion and Crime**

“God designed there should be a plain distinction between male and female dress, and has considered the matter of sufficient importance to give explicit directions in regard to it; for the same dress worn by both sexes would cause confusion, and great increase of crime.” 2 SM 478

**11. Cheated Out of a Preparation**

“Parents and children are robbed of that which is best and sweetest and truest in life. For fashion's sake they are cheated out of a preparation for the life to come.” CG 434

**VI. SOLEMN APPEAL****1. Let Us Think of the Work in The Lord's Vineyard**

“...my sisters, when you are buying and making your own and your children's clothing, think of the work in the Lord's vineyard that is still waiting to be done.” CS 301

**2. Let Our Sisters Dress Plainly**

“I beg of our people to walk carefully and circumspectly before God. Follow the customs in dress so far as they conform to health principles. Let our sisters dress plainly, as many do, having the dress of good, durable material, appropriate for this age, and let not the dress question fill the mind. Our sisters should dress with simplicity. They should clothe themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety. Give to the world a living illustration of the inward adorning of the grace of God.” 3SM 242

## Chapter 25

### THE SECRET SOCIETIES

“Have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.” Ephesians 5:11

#### I. INTRODUCTION

##### 1. What Does the Word Fellowship Mean?

“The word “fellowship” means participation, partnership...What communion can there be between light and darkness, truth and unrighteousness? None whatever.” GW 392

##### 2. Is It Right to Belong To Free Masons And Other Secret Societies?

“There are those who question whether it is right for Christians to belong to the Free Masons and other secret societies. Let all such consider the scriptures just quoted. If we are Christians at all, we must be Christians everywhere, and must consider and heed the counsel given to make us Christians according to the standard of God's Word.”  
2SM 122

##### 3. There Can Be No Union

“Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.” 2 Cor. 15:33

“But there is no union between the Prince of light and the prince of darkness, and there can be no union between their followers. When Christians consented to unite with those who were but half converted from paganism, they entered upon a path which led further and further from the truth.” GC 45

#### II. WHY WE MUST NOT BE INVOLVED WITH SECRET SOCIETIES?

##### 1. They are Human Inventions that Satan Uses

“And hence Satan is constantly seeking to divert minds from the divine to the human, that man may not cooperate with Heaven. He directs the attention to human inventions, leading men to trust in man, to make flesh their arm, so that their faith does not take hold upon God.” 2SM 123

##### 2. It Only Appears to Be Good on the Surface

“While there may be in these societies much that appears to be good, there is, mingled with this, very much that makes the good of no effect...” 2SM 124

##### 3. It Turns Our Minds Away from God and Prevents Us from

## **Cooperating with Him**

“Whatever turns the mind away from God to trust in man, or conform to a human standard, will prevent us from cooperating with God in the work of our own salvation.” 2SM 123, 124

## **4. Secret Societies are Compose of Atheists and Infidels**

“All the thought and plan and earnest interest devoted to these organizations, has been purchased by the precious blood of Christ; but are you doing service for Him when uniting yourselves with atheists and infidels, men who profane the name of God, tipplers, drunkards, tobacco devotees?” Ev 618

## **5. Friendship of the World Enmity with God**

“Know ye not that the friendship of the world is the enmity with God? Whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.” James 4:4

## **6. It Turns Away from the Bible**

“Unless the truth of God controls the heart, the conscience will be warped. But in these worldly societies the mind is turned away from the Word of God. Men are not led to make it the study and the guide of life.” 2SM 125

## **7. No Earnest Christian Can Prosper**

“Those who cannot discern between him that serveth God and him that serveth Him not, may be charmed with these societies that have no connection with God, but no earnest Christian can prosper in such an atmosphere.” 2SM 126.

## **8. Injuring Themselves As Well As Misleading**

“And Christians who connect themselves with worldly associations are injuring themselves as well as misleading others.” 2SM 128

## **9. It is a Soul-Destroying Delusion**

“While there may be in these societies much that appears to be good, there is, mingled with this, very much that makes the good of no effect, and renders these associations detrimental to the interests of the soul.” 2SM 124

## **10. Path of Temptation and Sin**

“If by associating with worldlings for pleasure, by conforming to worldly practices, by uniting our interests with unbelievers, we place our feet in the path of temptation and sin, how can we expect God to keep us from falling? MYP 81

## **11. It is Like Placing Ourselves On Satan’s Ground**

“Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness? And what communion hath light worth darkness.” 2 Cor. 6:14

“There is no concord between Christ and Belial. The two cannot harmonize. To connect with an unbeliever is to place yourself on Satan's ground. You grieve the Spirit of God and forfeit His protection. Can you afford to have such terrible odds against you in fighting the battle for everlasting life?” MYP 441

## **12. Greatly Dishonors God**

“We should be firmly rooted in the conviction that whatever in any sense turns us aside from truth and justice in our association and partnership with men, cannot benefit us, and greatly dishonors God. Every species of deceit or conniving at sin is abhorrent to Him.” 2SM 130, 131

## **13. Joining it is Paying Homage to Idols**

“Those who choose to unite with these secret societies are paying homage to idols as senseless and as powerless to bless and save the soul as are the gods of the Hindus.” 2SM 131

## **14. We Become Captives of Satan**

“When men are not under the control of the Word and the Spirit of God, they are captives of Satan, and we know not to what lengths he may lead them in sin.” 2SM 129

## **15. Members of Secret Societies Cannot Receive the Seal of God**

“Those who stand under the bloodstained banner of Prince Immanuel cannot be united with the Free Masons or with any secret organization. The seal of the living God will not be placed upon anyone who maintains such a connection after the light of truth has shone upon his pathway.” 2SM 140

## **V. SOLEMN COUNSELS**

### **1. Come Out from Among Them**

“Wherefore come out, from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.” 2 Cor. 6:17

### **2. Be Not Conformed To This World**

“And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.” Rom. 12:2

### **3. Keep Yourselves Away**

"Keep yourselves away from the corrupting influences of the world. Do not go unbidden to places where the forces of the enemy are strongly entrenched." MYP 82

**END**

**SULADS Thailand Student Missionary Program** needs your prayer and financial support. You may support the **SULADS Thailand** through your special offerings. Our goal is to disciple local young people in Southeast Asia. This part of the world needs more Bible workers.

The cost to support a student missionary is 2,000 baht (about \$60) a month.

Donations should be deposited directly to **Thailand Adventist Mission** (TAM). Here is the bank detail:

Name of Bank: Kasikorn Bank (Ekamai Branch)

Account Name: SDA Church of Thailand

Account Number: 059-2-61960-1

TFB SWIFT CODE: KASITHBK

You may contact Thailand Adventist Mission at this e-mail address [sdatam@adventist.or.th](mailto:sdatam@adventist.or.th)

Please mark your donation "SULADS Thailand." Then please inform the SULADS Thailand by e-mailing Sulad Chlowe Mantalaba at [chlowemantalaba@yahoo.com](mailto:chlowemantalaba@yahoo.com) and Sulad Jhun Cardeinte at [mienfield@yahoo.com](mailto:mienfield@yahoo.com). God bless your heart.

Equipping & Sharing Jesus...

# SULADS ToolBoX

android application



Get it now @  
Google Play

**SULADS ToolBoX** is the best revival and outreach evangelism app designed to provide you great resources for inreach and outreach tools..If you are in Thailand and you love to share Jesus to your Buddhist friends, then **SULADS ToolBoX** is for you! Equipping and Sharing is the main purpose of this app...

**What is included in the current version 1.7?**

- English and Thai Bible** (English and Thai version)
- 28 SDA Fundamental Beliefs** (English and Thai full version).
- Topical Bible Study** (English and Thai version)
- Ellen G White very useful quotations** (English and Thai version)
- “**Bridges to Ministry**” the best book for reaching our Buddhist friends (English and Thai version)
- Learn 30 Kinds of Prayers** (English and Thai version with dual audio included)
- Learn some Biblical phrases** (English and Thai version)

- Steps to Christ (English and Thai version)
  - The book "***Growing In The Spirit***" (English and Thai version)
  - The very important medical book "***Where There Is No Doctor***" is included.

And more important features will be coming soon.....

**GET IT NOW!**

Type “**sulads toolbox**” @ google play to download it.  
This very time consuming and expensive to build app  
is only available for **150 baht** (about \$4.50) donation.

To get more information, please contact the android app developer @ mienfield@yahoo.com or message him on Facebook @ Sulad Jhun Cardeinte.

**NOTE:** In case you are not able to DONATE because of your financial incapability, please e-mail me.

# **Learn Thai for Foreign Missionaries and Pastors Online!**

If you are preparing to come to Thailand for the gospel ministry, then you need the Thai language. So we are opening an almost free course for you! To help you learn Thai very quickly with a very low cost.

We are starting to put the audio version together with the phrases so you could easily follow the lessons. The Thai lessons includes Thai vowels and consonants, conversational Thai for every day use, Biblical Thai for worship leaders, Biblical Thai for giving personal testimony, Thai Biblical vocabulary, 15 easy prayers and 15 advanced prayers in different occasions and etc and more lessons will be coming...

## **OUR FEES IS ONLY**

**200 baht** (about US \$5.95) for 1 month

GET A DISCOUNT BY PAYING IN ADVANCE

**900 baht** (about \$26.79) for 6 months

**1,800 baht** (about \$53.58) for 1 year

Our MISSION is to help YOU and support the  
SULADS ministry in Thailand!

*To get more information, please visit us at*

[www.suladsthailand.com](http://www.suladsthailand.com) or contact us @

mienfield@yahoo.com or message me on Facebook @

Sulad Jhun Cardeinte

<<<<<<<<<<<<<<<<<<<>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>

## **Order a copy of this book**

### **Learning Thai for Advancing the Gospel**

**A Collection of Basic, Practical & Useful Every Day  
& Biblical Phrases in Thai**

**Thai-English Audio Included**

**Prepared by**

Sulad Jhun Cardeinte

Nopasool Phongpadit

*To order, please contact us @*  
[mienfield@yahoo.com](mailto:mienfield@yahoo.com) or message us on  
Facebook @ Sulad Jhun Cardeinte

**"If you are right with God today, you are ready if Christ should come today.  
What we need is Christ formed within, the hope of glory." HP 227**

when even was come  
out of the city  
in the morning, as they  
by, they saw the fig tree  
up from the roots.  
d Peter calling to remem-  
e saith unto him, Master,  
d, the fig tree which thou  
dst is withered away.  
and Jesus answering saith  
them, Have faith in God.  
For verily I say unto you,  
t whosoever shall say unto  
mountain, Be thou removed,  
ll be thou cast into the sea; and  
all not doubt in his heart, but  
hich he saith shall come to  
ass; he shall have whatsoever  
e saith.  
4 Therefore I say unto you,  
What things soever ye desire,  
when ye pray, believe that ye  
receive them, and ye shall have  
them.  
25 And when ye stand praying,  
forgive, if ye have ought against

## CHAPTER 12

1 And he began to speak  
them by parables. A cer-  
man planted a vineyard, and  
an hedge about it, and ditches  
place for the winefat, and  
a tower, and let it out to  
bandmen, and went into a  
country. (rented)

2 And at the season he sent  
the husbandmen a servant, that  
he might receive from the hus-